NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: MADANG

STATION: MADANG

VOLUME No: 8

ACCESSION No: 496.

1951 - 1952

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - ~~1989~~. 1990

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by

Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

VOL II

PATROL REPORT OF: MABANG PROVINCE
ACCESSION NO. 496
VOL, NO: 2 : 1951-52 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 11.

REPORT NO	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
1 17 OF 1951-52	1 - 12	H.B. PROCTOR P.O	KAR KAR ISLANDS MABANG.		21.52 - 01.1.52.
2 18 OF 1951-52	13 - 25	K.L. FITZGERALD P.O	URAMIN, ANGAMA, ANOKA RAO SUB. DIVISION.		11.12.52 - 23.52.
3 19 " "	26 - 34	A.C. ENNING A.D.O.	COASTAL AND ISLAND REMPI SUB DIVISION.		28.7.51 - 1.9.51
4 20 " "	35 - 89	T.W. ELLIS A.D.O	ADELBERT RANGE.		7.10.51 - 14.11.51
5 22 " "	90 - 116	J. JORDAN P.O	SER. REMPI - SAKER, GARUS, + MEGIAR C.S.A.	MAP.	26.2.52 - 28.3.52
6 24 " "	117 - 128	K.L. FITZGERALD P.O	MAPARAM, KUMARAM + PART of URAMIN C.D.		24.3.52 - 9.4.52.
7 25 " "	129 - 138	A.M. KEOGH CPO	BAGASIN, BOGABJIN, BUMPU, - URIGINA - RAMU.		3.12.51 - 4.1.52
8 25A " "	139 - 148	K.L. FITZGERALD P.O	LOKAM RIVER AREA		28.4.52 - 11.5.52
9 26 " "	149 - 162	C.L. SZACKA CPO	KAR KAR ISLANDS		3.5.52 - 21.6.52
10 27 " "	163 - 199	R.S. BELL P.O.	ADELBERT RANGE - UTU TO JOSHEPSTAL		27.1.52 - 19.5.52
11 29 " "	200 - 221	J. JORDAN P.O	BUNKI + [illegible] AREAS of MABANG.		5.5.52 - 28.6.52

MADANG DISTRICT

MADANG SUBDISTRICT

PATROL REPORTS:

1951/1952 Vol. II

17 of 51/52

DS 30/10/81.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

REPORT NUMBER	MADANG No. 17 of 1951/1952
PATROL CONDUCTED BY	K.B. PROCTOR, Patrol Officer.
PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING	Reg. No. 6845 Const. KUPAT Reg. No. 6449 Const. AWASE Reg. No. 7496 Const. TETOA Reg. No. 7947 Const. GUAN
AREA PATROLLED	KARKAR Island, MADANG.
MAP REFERENCE	2032 KARKAR 4 Mile Army Strat.
DURATION OF PATROL	8.1.52 to 21.1.52.....20 days.
OBJECTS OF PATROL	(1) Census Revision (2) General Administration
DATE OF LAST PATROL	D.D.S. - September, 1950 P.H.D. - October, 1951
MEDICAL PERSONNEL	No. 427 N.M.A. BEL

INDEX

	Diary	2 - 6
	Native Affairs	6 - 8
	Education	8 - 9
	Roads and Bridges	9
	Census and Statistics	9 - 10
	Village Officials	10
	Plantations	10 - 11
	Missions	11
Appendices	'A' Medical and Health	12
	'B' Report on N.G.P.F.	13
	'C' List of Village Officials	14

oooooOOOOooooo

(District Serial No. 29)

DIARY.

Wednesday 3.1.52	KINDA HOSPITAL to KAVIAK	10 min
	KAVIAK to KENG	50 "
	KENG to MATER	15 "

The Patrol comprising 4 Police, 1 Native Medical Assistant and 16 carriers departed KINDA Government Hospital at 0730 hrs. and arrived KAVIAK at 0740 hrs. Village inspected and census revised. General administrative talks given. Left KAVIAK at 1030 hrs., passed through KAVIAK Plantation, and arrived KENG at 1130 hrs. Inspected, censused and talks given. Departed KENG at 1415 hrs. and arrived MATER at 1440 hrs. Inspected, censused and talks given. R.O.N. MATER. Discussions with Village Officials and others in evening.

Thursday 3.1.52	MATER to MARANGIS	20 min
	MARANGIS to MOM	55 "

Departed MATER at 0745 hrs. and arrived MARANGIS at 0805 hrs. Inspected village, revised census and general talks given. Departed MARANGIS 1130 hrs. passing through the top boundary of MARANGIS Plantation and arrived MOM at 1225 hrs. Inspected and censused. Talks given. R.O.N. MOM. Discussions in evening.

Friday 4.1.52	MOM to KUBORNE	40 min

Departed MOM at 0835 hrs and arrived KUBORNE at 0915 hrs., proceeding via KULKUL Plantation. Inspected and censused KUBORNE, KURUTAUR and KURUMALANG. Talks given. R.O.N. KUBORNE.

Saturday 5.1.52	KUBORNE to KULKUL	10 min
	KULKUL to BUSON	25 "
	BUSON to KUDUK	55 "

Inspected and surveyed block of ground near KUBORNE by compass traverse for Agricultural Lease application - Mr. T. Dexter of KILGOWLA. Departed KUBORNE 0950 hrs., passing through KILGOWLA T.A.I. and arrived KULKUL at 1000 hrs. Inspected village, revised census and issued new Village Register. General talks given. Departed KULKUL at 1210 hrs. and arrived BUSON at 1235 hrs. Village inspected and talks given. Census of this and all remaining villages already completed on earlier Patrols. Departed BUSON 1510 hrs and arrived KUDUK 1545 hrs. Inspected and talks given. Discussions in evening with Village Officials, mission representatives and others. R.O.N. KUDUK.

Sunday 6.1.52 — Remained KUDUK.

DIARY (Continued).

Monday 7.1.52	KUDUK to MOBAN	35 mins
	MOBAN to BAFOR No. 2	20 "
	BAFOR No. 2 to BAFOR No. 1	25 "

Departed KUDUK at 0735 hrs, and arrived MOBAN at 0810 hrs. Inspected and censused inhabitants for medical purposes. Examined by M.M.A. EKL. Talks given. Departed MOBAN at 1030 hrs. and arrived BAFOR No. 2 at 1110 hrs. Inspected village and medical parade. Talks given. Departed BAFOR No. 2 at 1340 hrs. and arrived BAFOR No. 1 at 1405 hrs. Inspected, etc. R.O.N. BAFOR No. 1. Discussions with Village Officials and others in evening. Few minor disputes settled.

Tuesday 8.1.52	BAFOR No. 1 to MANGAR No. 2	45 mins
	MANGAR No. 2 to MANGAR No. 1	30 mins
	MANGAR No. 1 to KURUM	55 "
	KURUM to MARUP	50 "

Departed BAFOR No. 1 at 0740 hrs. passing down centre of WOKALON Plantation and arrived MANGAR No. 2 at 0825. Inspected village etc. Medical parade. General talks given. Departed MANGAR No. 2 at 1015 hrs. and arrived MANGAR No. 1 at 1045 hrs. Inspected, etc. Departed MANGAR No. 1 at 1210 hrs. and arrived KURUM at 1305 hrs. Inspected village, and general talks given. Departed KURUM at 1605 hrs. and arrived MARUP at 1655 hrs. Inspected, medically examined and general talks given. R.O.N. MARUP. Discussions with Village Officials, mission representatives and others in evening.

Wednesday 9.1.52	MARUP to KEVASOP	1 hr. 00 mins
	KEVASOP to VAKON	15 "
	VAKON to LILOI	20 "

Departed MARUP at 0910 hrs. and arrived KEVASOP at 1010 hrs. Village inspected, medical exam. and talks given. Departed KEVASOP at 1200 hrs. and arrived VAKON at 1215 hrs. Inspected, examined etc. Departed VAKON at 1440 hrs. and arrived LILOI at 1500 hrs. Medical inspection, talks given. R.O.N. LILOI.

Thursday 10.1.52	LILOI to BOROMAN	1 hr. 10 mins
	BOROMAN to GAMOG	50 "
	GAMOG to KUMORIAN No. 2	10 "
	KUMORIAN No. 2 to BOROMAN	35 "

Departed LILOI at 0750 hrs. and arrived BOROMAN at 0900 hrs. Inspected village. General talks given. Departed BOROMAN at 1110 hrs. leaving all Patrol cargo under escort and arrived GAMOG at 1300 hrs. Inspected, etc. Departed GAMOG at 1340 hrs. and arrived KUMORIAN No. 2 at 1350 hrs. Medical exam. hamlet inspected and talks given. Departed KUMORIAN at 1505 hrs. and returned to BOROMAN, arriving there at 1540 hrs. R.O.N. BOROMAN. Discussions in evening. Few minor disputes settled.

DIARY (Continued).

Friday 11.1.52	BOROMAN to DID		10 mins
	DID to DUMAD		25 "
	DUMAD to BIU		15 "

Departed BOROMAN at 0735 hrs. and arrived DID at 0755 hrs. Inspected, general talks given. Medical exam by N.M.A. Departed DID at 1020 hrs. and arrived DUMAD at1045 hrs. Work as before. Departed DUMAD at 1330 hrs. and arrived BIU at 1345 hrs. Housing, sanitation, hygiene, cemetery etc. inspected. General administrative talks given. R.O.N. BIU.

Saturday 12.1.52	BIU to DANGSAI		20 mins
	DANGSAI to PATILO		20 "
	PATILO to PAIN	1 hr.	15 "
	PAIN to KAVAILO		15 "

Departed BIU at 0710 hrs. and arrived DANGSAI at 0730 hrs. Inspected, medical exam. and general talks given. Departed DANGSAI at 0945 hrs. and arrived PATILO at1005 hrs. Inspected, medical exam. and talks given. Departed PATILO 1315 hrs. and arrived PAIN at 1430 hrs. Inspected, etc. Left PAIN at 1735 hrs. and arrived KAVAILO at 1750 hrs. Discussions with Village Officials in evening. R.O.N. KAVAILO.

Sunday 13.1.52	KAVAILO to WARAT (& return)		20 mins
	KAVAILO to KATOM		35 "
	KATOM to KUBAM	1 hr.	25 "

Inspected village and following completion of church services medical parade was held. Left Patrol stores at KAVAILO and departed for it's hamlet, WARAT, 1100 hrs. to 1120 hrs. Returned to KAVAILO at 1205 hrs. Departed 1210 hrs. and arrived KATOM at 1250 hrs. Inspected, medical exam and talks given. Departed KATOM at 1535 hrs. and arrived KUBAM at 1700 hrs., passing through TAAR Plantation en route. Inspected, etc. R.O.N. TAAR.

Monday 14.1.52	KUBAM to YAGADUN		25 mins
	YAGADUN to ABISAN Aid Post		10 "
	ABISAN to WADAU		15 "
	WADAU to MULUK		15 "

Departed KUBAM at 0820 hrs. and arrived YAGADUN at 0845 hrs. Inspected. New site nearing completion. Departed YAGADUN 1000 hrs. and arrived ABISAN Aid Post 1010 hrs. Inspected at invitation of Lutheran N.M.A in charge. Departed ABISAN 1030 hrs. and arrived WADAU 1045 hrs, passing through WADAU Plantation en route. Inspected and talks given. Departed WADAU at 1320 hrs. and arrived MULUK (LANG) at 1335 hrs. Inspected, etc. R.O.N. MULUK. Discussions with Village Officials, mission representatives and others in evening.

DIARY (Continued).

Tuesday 15.1.52	MULUK to NGOR		55 mins
	NGOR to MAPOR	2 hrs	15 "
	MAPOR to KAUL No. 1		40 "

Departed MULUK at 0750 hrs. and arrived NGOR at 0845 hrs. Inspected, medical parade, and general talks given. Departed NGOR at 1030 and arrived MAPOR at 1525 hrs., this including a 30 minute rest at BULU Plantation. Inspected village, medical exam and general talks given. Departed MAPOR at 1555 hrs. and arrived at KAUL No. 1 at 1615. Village inspected. Discussions with Village Officials, including Paramount Luluai GALUM, mission teachers and others in evening. R.O.N. KAUL.

Wednesday 16.1.52

Inspected KAUL Nos. 2, 3 & 4. Medically examined population. Talks given to assembled villages (1, 2, 3 and 4) in afternoon. In evening also visited top boundary of KULILI Plantation, but no wild cattle were sighted. No traces of their tracks and no further damage to local gardens. Local reports indicate that all cattle are now hiding out in the top bush of the island; this area uninhabited by natives.

Thursday 17.1.52	KAUL No. 1 to SANGANA		25 mins
	SANGANA to URUGEN		20 "
	URUGEN to URARA (& return)	1 hr.	00 "

Departed KAUL No. 1 at 0745 hrs. and arrived SANGANA at 0810 hrs. Inspected village, medical parade and general talks given. Departed SANGANA at 1005 hrs. and arrived URUGEN at 1025 hrs. Left all Patrol stores at URUGEN and departed for it's hamlet, URARA at 1035 hrs, arriving there at 1110 hrs. Inspected hamlet, gardens and gave general talk to inhabitants. Departed URARA at 1325 hrs. and returned at URUGEN at 1350 hrs. Inspected, medical exam and talks given. Discussions with local Village Officials in evening. R.O.N. URUGEN.

Friday 18.1.52	URUGEN to SIGENTIKA		20 mins
	SIGENTIKA to NARER		25 "
	NARER to SIGENTIKA		30 "
	SIGENTIKA to URUGEN		35 "

Departed URUGEN with 3 Police and 4 carriers at 0740 hrs. and arrived SIGENTIKA at 0800 hrs. Departed at SIGENTIKA at 0805 hrs. and arrived NARER at 0830 hrs. Inspected, etc. Visited NARER Lutheran Mission station (Rev. J. Hafferuana). Departed NARER at 1115 hrs. and arrived SIGENTIKA at 1145 hrs. Inspected, medical parade, talks given. Departed SIGENTIKA at 1455 hrs. and returned URUGEN at 1530 hrs. R.O.N. URUGEN.

DIARY (Concluded).

Saturday 19.1.52	URUGEN to SANGANA	35 mins
	SANGANA to DIMER	50 "
	DIMER to DELTIGU	20 "
	DELTIGU to TUGATUGA	05 "

Departed URUGEN at 0740 hrs. and arrived SANGANA at 0805 hrs. Departed SANGANA at 0830 hrs. and arrived DIMER at 0920 hrs. Inspected and general talks given. Departed DIMER at 1100 hrs and arrived DELTIGU at 1120 hrs. Medical parade, village inspected and talks given. Departed DELTIGU at 1415 hrs. and arrived TUGATUGA at 1420. Routine carried out at TUGATUGA. Discussions with Village Officials and others in evening. Few minor disputes settled. P.O.M. TUGATUGA.

Sunday 20.1.52	TUGATUGA to KOROPAK	30 mins
	KOROPAK to GIAL	10 "
	GIAL to BANGANI	10 "

Departed TUGATUGA at 1115 hrs. following completion of church services, and arrived KOROPAK 1145 hrs. Inspection etc. carried out. Departed KOROPAK at 1320 hrs. and arrived GIAL at 1330 hrs. Routine. Departed GIAL at 1625 hrs. and arrived BANGANI at 1635 hrs. Inspected housing, general talks given. R.O.M. BANGANI.

Monday 21.1.52	BANGANI to LANGLANG	15 mins
	LANGLANG to APARE	10 "
	APARE to KINIM	15 "
	KINIM to DOROGODAM	05 "
	DOROGODAM to KINIM Hospital	25 "

Departed BANGANI at 0730 hrs and arrived LANGLANG at 0745 hrs. Inspected housing, etc. Departed LANGLANG at 0950 hrs. and arrived APARE at 1000 hrs. Routine. Departed APARE at 1235 hrs. and arrived KINIM at 1250 hrs. Medical parade, etc. Departed KINIM at 1420 hrs. and arrived DOROGODAM at 1425 hrs. Inspected and general talks given. Left DOROGODAM at 1645 hrs. and returned to KINIM Government Hospital at 1710 hrs.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

From KINIM Government Hospital to KULKUL village, census revision plus general administration were the aims of the Patrol, and from KULKUL around to KINIM, visits were made to all villages to determine the amount of progress which has been made in such things as hygiene, sanitation, housing and agriculture. Secondly, to assist in any possible manner in matters arising since the first visit and thirdly, to make a check on all persons who previously required medical attention.

It is pleasing to record that in all

NATIVE AFFAIRS (Continued)

villages, without exception, a varying degree of improvement was observed, not only in matters discussed on the writer's first three Patrols, but others which apparently were the result of individual or group observation in the interim.

The northeast WASKIA area has progressed to a lesser degree than the other three areas (northwest WASKIA, southwest and southeast TAKIA) only because of the time factor, however considering this they would be approximately proportionate to the latter mentioned.

Because the new season's crops had been sown a few months prior to the writer's arrival on KARKAR, housing and sanitation were given first priority in matters requiring attention - all repairs have now been effected and the majority of new structures are nearing completion.

The second matter was the erection of pig sties, these being the writer's only solution to prevent further damage to gardens by these animals. Originally, many complaints had been received dealing with this subject, and following discussions with all Village Officials and any others interested, it was suggested that sties be given a trial. The pattern decided upon was the construction of a trench some 4 feet wide by about 4 feet deep completely encircling the area appointed for this purpose, with a stout fence erected on the nearside of the trench. Several villages are at present taking steps to put this scheme into operation, a few have decided against it and others have decided upon either a trench or fence but not both. It is hoped that this barricade together with the regular feeding of the pigs will prevent any further damage to crops.

Gardens were suffering damage also from both Southern cattle and Caribou, a type of water buffalo. The former was operative in the KAUL - SANGAMA - URUGEN area whilst the caribou were at MOM - MARANGIS.

Three more Southern bulls were destroyed while on Patrol, these being located approximately two hours inland from URUGEN. Reports received indicate that no further damage is being sustained from this source. Whilst in the vicinity of MOM a lookout was kept for the caribou, however none were sighted. Regular weekly shooting of these beasts is being made by KULKUL-MARANGIS Plantation which has reduced their number considerably, and they too appear to have taken to the bush and now give little trouble, if any, to the local village gardens.

In the TAKIA section of KARKAR, a report was made by DOGOWAN Plantation that the Cargo Cult was again very active in the area. The only clues offerred were that (a) no further labour was coming to work on the Plantation and (b) the present employees were gradually giving notice, and no efforts were capable of persuading them to remain. It was stated that the Plantation now has about 30 employees as compaired to the usual of 90. Needless to say, copra production has fallen considerably on this Plantation.

This matter was investigated with all possible care and thoroughness whilst in the TAKIA area

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

A dry weather motor transport road extends from KINIM Native Hospital to KENG Village and from there around to KULKUL exists only a single foot track. The extention of the motor road through this sector would be a difficult undertaking due to many soft, sandy beaches, two moderately wide streams and a few steep inclines.

All tracks were well cleared and in good condition. It would be possible to completely circle the island by bicycle, encountering only one or two difficult spots.

CENSUS AND STATISTICS.

The total population censused of the northwestern WASKIA group was found to be 1,010. This now brings the total population of KARKAR to 10,3[illegible]. For a complete summary of these figures, refer to the attached village population register. A dissection of the village labour potential of the area KAVIAK to KULKUL is as follows:

Village	0-9		10-16		16-45		Over 45		Total	
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F
KAVIAK	31	24	25	17	44	38	4	5	104	84
KENG	24	19	12	8	47	34	5	8	[illegible]	69
MATER	19	18	18	7	33	24	2	7	[illegible]	56
NARANGIS	10	[illegible]	14	10	45	30	4	5	7[illegible]	63
NOM	16	9	13	7	46	28	7	6	[illegible]	50
KURUMLANG	23	13	10	4	29	24	7	5	[illegible]	87

NATIVE AFFAIRS (Concluded).

and after gradual elimination of all possibilities, it was my considered opinion that not the slightest evidence of Cargo Cult activity is available and secondly, that it is very doubtful that any of the indigenous inhabitants are thinking along these lines.

It is appreciated that DOGOWAN Plantation is worried over their labour supply, but the strange part is that DOGOWAN alone is being affected in this manner. TAAB Plantation is experiencing slight difficulty in this regard, however the manager, Mr. S. Blancowe, stated that this is quite normal for him from about December until March when Christmas celebrations are in progress followed by the usual village work. All other Plantations reported the position as being normal.

From discussions held whilst on Patrol, it would appear that on several occasions promises have been either forgotten or purposely disregarded between employer and employees at DOGOWAN coupled with the fact that the manager is incapable of maintaining concordant relations with all but a few of the local indigene. After careful consideration it would seem to me that these reports are, in the main, correct, as on all occasions (and there were many) similar versions were repeated, both from interested and disinterested sources. However care was taken during these discussions that no impression whatsoever was made that the writer was enquiring into the activities of the Plantation manager. It is realised that should this occur, a slighter chance (if this is possible) of having labour return to normal in the near future would be experienced.

No results of my fihdings were communicated in any way to the manager of DOGOWAN, bar a report that no indications of Cargo Cult activity were found. This matter has been referred to the District Commissioner, Madang.

In summing up, I would say that given the necessary leadership, either on the part of a visiting Government representative or local village Luluais etc., the Karkar people are quite conscientious with regard to all village activities. Good reception was given the Patrol in all villages on both occasions, most were very receptive to all suggestions put forward, and a fair improvement in most matters was apparent, considering the limited period of the visit, i.e. 23.10.51 to 25.1.52.

CENSUS AND STATISTICS (Concluded).

Village	0-9		10-16		16-45		Over 45		Total	
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F
KURUMTAUR	12	9	5	5	22	18	2	3	39	33
KULKUL	11	10	9	6	21	21	4	2	45	39
Totals:	146	122	101	62	287	217	35	40	569	441

As before, all teachers in the area keep personal records of the dates of births and deaths. These were made available for Patrol use, and provided a very accurate record for entry in the Village Register.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

It will be recalled that in Patrol Reports Nos. 12, 13 and 14 of 1951/52, mention was made of the fact that the majority of Village Officials complained of lack of authority. During these abovementioned Patrols, efforts were made to reestablish in full all lawful powers and duties of officials. Very few complaints of this nature were again recorded, and the majority of officials comments were quite the reverse. This can also be checked to a degree by observing the condition of the villages, which I have stated under 'Native Affairs' to have shown a marked improvement.

PLANTATIONS.

The following represents a detail of all Plantations on the island which have an area of 50 hectares and above, together with the type of labour employed by them. All produce both copra and cocoa with the exception of BULU, and this should have cocoa bearing in the near future. BULU is the youngest plantation on KARKAR, the planting of coconut palms being completed immediately prior to the Japanese Occupation.

Owner	Ptn	Labour
W.M. Middleton	KULILI	Highland C/s and Local Cas.
"	KAVIAK	H'land C/s, Local C/s & Cas.
"	WOKALON	Local casual employees.
"	WADAU	" " "
"	BULU	" " "
Pockley & Barnett	DOGOWAN	Local casual employees.
New Guinea Co.	KULKUL	Highland & Sepik C/s.
"	MARANGIS	" "
R.C. Mission, SEK.	TAAB	Loc \ and SERANG Coast Cas.
P/Luluai SALUM	GAJM	Local Casual employees.
Lutheran Mission.	KURUM	Highland C/s and Local Cas.

PLANTATIONS (Concluded).

As noted in previous reports, the majority of villages undertake copra production on a small scale, the planted areas ranging from approximately 2 hectares to about 30. It is a notable exception for a village not to posses it's own dryer, however production is spasmodic being governed by the availability of nuts. There would be an approx. average of 4 working months per year on each individual village grove.

As this is usually a community concern, the profits are placed in trustee bank accounts. In the majority of cases this account is controlled by a village official, but requires the signatures of the several appointed trustees before withdrawals are available.

It was found that all villages on Karkar have established their own councils and meetings are normally held every thursday evening. The council is controlled by the Luluai, who sits in conference with the other officials, elders and mission representatives. During these meetings, which are held in public before the entire village, decisions concerning disposal of money, periods of copra production, and other village duties are made. This has been in practise for the last few years, being originally introduced by the Lutheran Mission. It is possible that the time is now ripe for the appointment of Local Village Councils in this area by the Government.

MISSIONS.

The locations and operations of all Mission stations was discussed in earlier reports.

Only one change has occurred since then in that Rev. Fr. Hanneher has returned to MUGIL on the SEPANG coast, and has been relieved by Rev. Fr. J. Peeley of SEK. This too is only a temporary appointment with the object of keeping affairs in order before the return of the permanent missionary, Rev. Fr. Much, now on leave in Germany.

The Infant Welfare Clinic which was to be opened for the WASKIA group by the MARIENBERG Lutheran Mission has now been abandoned, and will be taken up by the Government Native Hospital, KIMIM.

(H. B. Proctor)
Patrol Officer

18 of 51/52

DS. 30/10/86.

Annanberg Patrol Post
Middle Ramu Sub District
Madang

12th March 1952.

The District Commissioner,
MADANG

PATROL REPORT 18 OF 51/52

REPORT OF PATROL TO	URAMIN, ANGADA, AMOR, AND RAO SUB DIVISIONS
OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	K.L. FITZGERALD P.O.
AREA PATROLLED	URAMIN, ANGADA, AMOR AND RAO SUB DIVISIONS
OBJECTS OF PATROL	CENSUS REVISION HEALTH GENERAL ADMINISTRATION
DURATION OF PATROL	11th FEBRUARY -- 6th MARCH 1952 25 DAYS
PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING	7. N.G.P.F. 1 N.M.O.
MAP USED	RAMU AND BOGIA SHEETS 1 INCH IN 4 MILES

K.L. Fitzgerald
.....
K.L. FITZGERALD
PATROL OFFICER

11th FEBRUARY 1952

Departed JOSEPHSTAAL 15.00 , passed through the CATHOLIC MISSION and followed a very good road to USUMBUGOR arriving 16.00 . Lined and inspected village . Set up camp .

12th FEBRUARY 1952

Left USUMBUGOR 7.30 and followed a good road and reached WUNDEGENDE 8.15 . Lined and inspected village . Left village at 10.30 , crossed the AINGUEJ RIVER and arrived KIMBUGOR 11.30. Lined village in a slight drizzle . Raining heavily , set up camp .

13th FEBRUARY 1952 .

Left KIMBUGOTR 7.30 Followed quite a good road and reached TERAGERE 9.00 . A large number of natives absent in bush . Camp was set up and the absent natives brought in . Lined the village at 14.40.

14th FEBRUARY 1952

Departed TERAGERE 7.30 , and followed a good road reaching KAIBUGU 8.15 . Lined and inspected village . Left KAIBUGU 11.15 , passed through many sections of swampy ground and reached MARANGAT 11.40 . Lined and inspected village . Departed MARANGAT 14.00 , followed a fair road and reached TEVARI at 11.40 . Amended census and inspected village . Set up camp and spent the night .

15th FEBRUARY 1952.

DEparted TEVARI 7.30 . Followed a good road to the SOGERAM RIVER , arriving 7.50 . Crossed the river by canoe and then followed very poor road to AI'UNGAT arriving 8.45 . Lined and inspected village . Departed 14.30 and followed good road arriving ASTANGU 15.10 . Amended census and inspected village . Set up camp and spent the night .

16th FEBRUARY 1952

Departed ASTANGU 7.00 . Followed good road arriving PASIKAM 7.25 . Lined and inspected village . Departed village 10.00 passed along a good road reaching IRIPASI 10.15 . Lined and inspected village . On the road again at 12.00 passed along a good road reaching NABINSH 12.20 . Amended census and inspected village . Pushed on again 14.00 and arrived LONGOR 14.15 . Lined and inspected village . On again at 15.30 and followed good track arriving AWOM 16.00 .Lined and inspected village . Set up camp and spent the night .

17th FEBRUARY 1952

Sunday Observed

18th February 1952

Departed AWOM 9.30 by good road , arriving ISOWAK 10.00. Lined and inspected village . Left village 12.00 by good over road , but rather hilly in places , arrived IGUAM 13.10 . Lined and inspected village . Left 15.00 and arrived Catholic Mission . Left Mission and continued on to ATEMBLE . Lined and inspected village . Also lined the villages of AGILIMUNK and AKURUMGUNT . Set up camp and spent the night .

19th February 1952 .

Left village by canoe and followed the RAMU RIVER . Arrived at ATIAPI after an hour in the canoe . Lined and inspected village . Departed village 10.00 . and continued on to SERINIBU arriving 11.15. Amended census and inspected village . Left village 13.15 by canoe and arrived SEGUVI 13.30 . Lined and inspected village Departed village 14.30 by canpe , passed JITIBU at 15.45 and arrived ANNANBERG 16.45 .

20th February 1952

At ANNANBERG

21st February 1952

At ANNANBERG

22nd February 1952

At ANNANBERG

23rd February 1952

At ANNANBERG

24th February 1952

At ANNANBERG

25th February 1952

Heavy Flood in RAMU RIVER
At ANNANBERG

26th February 1952

Heavy flood in RAMU RIVER
At ANNANBERG

27th February 1952

Heavy flood in the RAMU RIVER
At ANNANBERG

28th February 1952

Left ANNANBERG 8.00 by canoe . with the heavy flood the canoes moved along the main road which was three feet under water in some places . Arrived JITIBU 9.30 and also lined GURI . Left and proceeded inland . Passed through an extensive "TEIS " and then struck a good read and continued onto the small village of ULIAVAMGUPI 17.00 . Lined and inspected village . Left village and IRARAPI , set up camp and slept .

29th February 1952

Lined and inspected village , also lined IWAGRIPI . Left village and continued onto WAVAPI arriving 10.15 . Left village 11.30 and followed a good road , passed through a small hamlet of VAVAPI and then through a small hamlet of ATUMPRANG and finally arrived ATUMPRANG 14.00 . Lined and inspected village . Set up camp and spent the night .

1st March 1952.

Left ATUMPRANG 8.00 by good road and arrived at new village of IPONGADOR 9.00 . Lined and inspected village . Continued on at 10.00 passed through PARAPASUM and AIUNGAT . Crossed the SOGERAM RIVER and arrived at MARANGAT . Spent the night .

2nd March 1952.

Left MARANGAT 8.00 and passed through the villages of KAIBUGU AND TERAGERE and finally arrived at KIMBUGOR . Spent the night

3rd March 1952

Two additional police arrived and the patrol departed 8.00 striking North West . Descended gradually into flat country . Continued along native track until the AINGURU RIVER was reached at 9.00 . Crossed the river and continued on until the MALAGURAM RIVER was reached . Followed the river for a short distance and then reached the new village of GLIMBANAPI . S ent the night .

4th March 1952

Left the village and followed a bad native track , mostly through water eighteen inches deep . Reached village of AVANSI after three hours of slogging through water . Set up camp and spent the night .

5th March 1952 .

Left AVANSI 8.00 following a poor native track . Crossed the ANIMAM RIVER and continued on until a small hamlet of OGUM was reached at 10.00. Pushed on and reached OGUM 10.15 . Lined and inspected village . Spent the night .

6th March 1952 .

Left OEUM 7.30 by poor native track ,crossed the ANIMAM RIVER 8.30 and reached PONDOMA 9.30 . Lined and inspected village . Left PONDOMA 10.30 and continued along a very good road and reached MANDUGUAR 11.oo. Lined and inspected village . Departed village 13.00. descended sharply onto the floor of a valley and then continued along a flat road until the MALAGURAM RIVER WAS reached . Crossed the river and reached the JOSEPHSTAAL MISSION 14.00. Departed Mission and reached JOSEPHSTAAL CAMP 14.2 0

INTRODUCTION

This patrol covered the villages of the URAMIN , ANOR ANGAUA and part of the RAO Sub Divisions . The area is confined by the RAMU and SOGERAM RIVERS . It is mainly low lying ground with many areas of swampy ground known in Pidgin English as " MEIS " . Except for the RAO the villages are all built on hills and the immediate areas are large Sago swamps . During the wet season from December to April this area is very swampy and makes patrolling anything but a pleasure . In the RAMU area patrolling during the wet season is impossible and the three RAO villages visited by this patrol are right on the banks of the RAMU RIVER ?

These sub divisions have been touched very little by government patrols since the war . The only European influence experienced by these people , has been by the Fathers of the Mission of the Divine Werd . The first and only government patrol in this area since the war , was conducted by Mr Taylor in 1951 .

Previous patrols were -

ANOR SUB DIVISION	JULY 1951	Mr G.P. TAYLOR	P.O
RAO SUB DIVISION	JULY 1951	Mr G.P. TAYLOR	P.O.
URAMIN SUB DIVISION	NOV? 1951	Mr.G.P. TAYLOR	P.O.
ANGAUA SUB DIVISION	AUG 1951	Mr G.P. TAYLOR	P.O.

NATIVE AFFAIRS .

The patrol was well received during the whole patrol . The only case where the patrol was received suspiciously was in the case of the new village of GLIMBIMAPI .

URAMIN SUB DIVISION

The URAMIN people appear to be divided into five large tribes . These tribes are as follow - IVA , SIVA ?, NIHOR and ANGAMUGUSAMBA . The IVA tribe consists of only three villages situated on the trade route from JOSEPHSTAAL to ATEMBLE . The SILVA tribe is situated on the trade route from JOSEPHSTAAL to MADANG and appear to be only a small tribe . The NIHOR tribe is also situated on the trade route from JOSEPHSTAAL to ATEMBLE . This tribe stretched from the boundary of the IVA to the SOGERAM RIVER ?, which forms the lingual and natural boundary between the URAMIN and ANGAUA people . The ANGUMUGUSAMBA tribre are on the road from JOSEPHSTAAL to the GUAM RIVER and are the least affected by government patrols and are still very nomadic . There is also a further tribe living on the road from JOSEPHSTAAL to BOGIA and is of an unknown strength as it is in the BOGIA Sub District .

Many new names were added to the census of this sub division and I believe there are still many more people living in the bush . Information is always being received of many hamlets still living in the bush . An outstanding example of such hamlets is that of GLIMBIMAPI and AVANSI ?. The former village was visited for the first time by a government patrol . AVANSI is entered as a hamlet of OSUM , but of the fifty people living in the hamlet only ten were entered in the register of OSUM . This patrol issued a separate register for this village as it is situated two hours walk from OSUM and has a population large enough to warrant a separate book and it is reasonable to

NATIVE AFFAIRS CONT

Presume that there are still many people living in the bush around AVANSI . OSUM has six hamlets all told and only a population of ninety in the register . From information received there are many more still living in the bush .

With reference to the visit of the patrol to the new village of GLIMBIMAPI the writer has to report that the patrol did not meet with a great amount of success . When the patrol first arrived at the village there was not a soul present . The patrol sent out some natives from KIMBUGOR and managed to get sixty people in during the day . After gifts had been handed out the people appeared to lose some of their mistrust . During the night a heavy shower fell and aided by this the people ran away into the bush . In the morning only three villagers remained and these were restrained from leaving by a guard posted during the night . In the morning the people from KIMBUGOR were again despatched to search , they managed to bring in thirty of the villagers who had eloped during the night but no trace could be found of the remaining villagers ..Before the patrol entered this area many reports were received regarding the murder of some carriers during the war . It was also reported by Father Noss that a plane is supposed to have crashed in the vicinity of GLIMBIMAPI and the crew are reported to have been killed by these people . The people of GLIMBIMAPI were questioned regarding patrols and planes in their area during the war and a guilty conscience probably prompted their actions in running away .

Of the people brought back from the bush , all appeared to be keen to co-operate with the patrol and led the patrol to AVANSI . One of the younger men accompanied the patrol back to JOSEPHSTAAL , so it is hoped that the next patrol will meet with more success .

ANGAUA SUB DIVISION

This group of people are also situated on the trade route from JOSEPHSTAAL to ATEMBLE . The SOGERAM RIVER forms the linguaal and natural boundary between the ANGAUA and Uramin Sub Divisions . There are four villages within this area which bear no visible connection with the ANGAUA people but are in close proximity with them .. These are the villages of ATEMBLE , AGILIMUNK , AKARUMGUNT and ISOWAK . The dialect of ATEMBLE is SEINDI and it appears as though this village is made up of a number of villages which formerly lived on the opposite side of the RAMU RIVER . The dialect of ISOWAK and AKURUMGUNT is "TIGARISH " but no further information could be obtained from the inhabitants . The dialect of AGILIMUNK is "OMAR" .

During the passage of this sub division a warm reception always greeted the patrol . The roads etc in this Sub Division are all good and all instructions by Mr Taylor have been carried out . There were no troubles of any description brought before the patrol for advice and settlement .

NATIVE AFFAIRS CONT

ANOR SUB DIVISION

Many new names were added to the previous census figures for this sub division . Four new villages were formed and a census taken .

The new village of ULIAVAMGUPI was inspected by the patrol . Formerly this village had to walk two hours to SUGUVI to line . The village of KAVAMPRANG , had formerly lined at LONGOR , quite a distance away and not of the same tribe . The Luluai had also brought in a small hamlet into his village . This hamlet had not previously lined for census . IRARAPI and IPONGADOR had also formed new village groups and had cut a good road for the patrol . There is now in existence a good road from JITIBU to PARAPASAM . Throughout the sub division the patrol was always made welcome and roads and villages were clean ..

RAO SUB DIVISION

Only three villages of this sub division were inspected by this patrol . These three villages were situated on the RAMU RIVER . While at ANNANBERG heavy rain fell and the RAMU RIVER became a raging torrent and the villages of JITIBU and GURI were flooded and had to be vacated .

ROADS AND BRIDGES

The roads followed by the patrol were on the whole quite good . In most places the roads are about fifteen feet wide and this allows the sun to reach wet patches and dry the ground out . During the dry season the road could be used by vehicular traffic for quite a distance . The only drawback to a complete motor road from JOSEPHSTAAL to the RAMU RIVER , is the rather wide SOGERAM RIVER . Any bridge constructed over this river would have to be stoutly made or the first flood would sweep it away . The road from the SOGERAM RIVER to ATEMBLE has quite a number of patches of what is known as "TEIS " . The "TEIS " are stretches of ground which are just a "stinking " morass most of the time . The natives have built series of low bridges often running from a quarter to half a mile in length . If a slip is made the walker ends up in mud two feet deep .

From ATEMBLE to ANNANBERG the patrol travelled by canoe . At the time the RAMU RIVER was just subsiding after a flood and the road which follows the river was two or three feet deep with mud . On the return the river was again in flood and the patrol paddled up the main road which was three feet under w water in many places . The people are in the process of cutting a new road from ANNANBERG through REBU thence to GURI and then on to JITIBU . This road will be an all season road .

ROADS AND BRIDGES CONT .

With the establishment of the new villages of ULIAVAMGUPI , IRARAPI , NAVAMPRANO and IPONGANDOR there is now an excellent road from WITIBU on the RAMU RIVER to PARAPASAM on the main road from JOSEPHSTAAL . The road from PARAPASAM has already been discussed .

From KIMBUGOR the patrol followed a native trail , crossed two tributaries of the SOGERAM RIVER . From GLIMBIMAPI the road is just a native trail and for three hours the road passes through sago swamps and there is not much that can be done with this road . From AVANBI to OSUM the road is a native path but is dry and is mainly good walking . From OSUM to PONDOMA the road is again a native track and uncut . The walking is easy but there are a number of steep hills to be climbed . From PONDOMAto MANDUGUAR the road is cut and open but the road is very hilly . From MANDUGUAR to JOSEPHSTAAL the road is very good .

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

The diet throughout the four sub divisions does not vary much except for that of the RAO Sub Division .

The URAMIN people have a staple diet of Yam . The supplementary crops are : Taro . Sweet Potato , Manni , Beans , Bananas , Sugar Cane and PitPit . They do not appear to go in for agriculture in any great way . During the time the patrol was passing through , all crops were in short supply . The old gardens had finished and the new ones had not yet matured . They have three months of what they call " taim belong hangiri " . During this time consists nearly completely of Sago .

The ANGAUA Sub Division resembles the URAMIN so far as their diet is concerned . The ANOR Sub Division also resembles the URAMIN in diet .

The villages seen in the RAO Sub Division are poorly off in regard to diet . Their diet throughout the year consists of Sago , More Sago and Sago again . They are the laziest lot of people I have yet had the opportunity to meet . Odd natives build a garden but the whole garden area would be lucky to measure thirty feet by thirty feet . At any time of the day you can walk through a RAO village and see men sleeping or talking and chewing Betel Nut . The women are usually gathered together and are talking or sleeping . The men work an average of two days a week cutting sago palm , and the women may sp spend three days at the most washing the pulp of the Sago .

All the sub divisions are well off as regards wild game . The bush abound s with wild pigs , wild fowl , ducks and cassowary . There are also many pigeons and also the GURIA pigeon . The thing that struck me as strange was that the Yam replaced the Taro as a staple diet , in direct contrast to the Islands Division .

HEALTH AND HYGIENE .

The general health throughout the area is anything but good .The Medical Assistant from BOGIA did a medical patrol from USUMBUGOR to ATEMBLE in November 1951 .

This patrol was accompanied from JOSEPHSTAAL to TEVARI Native Medical Orderly MANGAU from the Aid Post at JOSEPHSTAAL . During this short time 150 people were sent to the Aid Post at JOSEPHSTAAL , suffering from T.U'S , Yaws and Scabies .

From TEVARI to ANNANBERG the patrol was accompanied by OTIMBAS Medical Tultul of ATEMBLE . During the passage of the patrol from TEVARI to ANNANBERG , 82 patients were sent to the Aid Post at ANNANBERG . The bulk of the patients were suffering from Yaws , Tropical Ulcers or Scabies . One baby of six months old was covered from head to toe with sores , this baby was sent to ANNANBERG but the resistance of the child was too low and while under treatment died .

On the return journey from ANNANBERG , the patrol was accompanied by Medical Tultul EMITAI.From the villages of GURI and JITIBU , twenty were sent to ANNANBERG . In contrast to this , from the four villages of ULIAVANGUPI , IRARAPI , IWAGRIPI and and VAVAPI , only four were sent to hospital . During the inspection of AVANSI and GLIMBIMAPI , very few sores were seen and these of course were treated on the spot as it would be impossible to force these new people to hospital .

Hygiene throughout the area is more or less non-existant . Many villages have constructed latrines but these are very seldom if ever used . These structures are covered with unbroken cob-webs which speaks for itself . The housing in the new Villages of AVANSI and GLIMBIMAPI are dark and evil smelling structures . From USUMBUGOR to ATEMBLE the area is literally swarming with flies and it is awwwkwwa strange that there are not epidemics of dysentry .

MISSIONS

The Middle Ramu Sub District is well served in the mission sphere . There are three mission stations in the area staffed by Fathers of the Mission of the Divine Word . The mission station at JOSEPHSTAAL is supervised by Father Noss S.V.D. ATEMBLE by Father Wenski S.V.D. and that of ANNANBERG by Father Cahill S.V.D. . The co-operation between the Mission and the Government is excellent and it is a pleasure to work in the same district .

The area is by no means under mission influence , Many villages have built churches but 90 Percent of the population is pagan . Father Noss has rather a difficult area to administer as it would be foolhardy for a single European to go into some of the areas around JOSEPHSTAAL . Father Cahill has covered his area completely and is known and respected by all the inhabitants. Father Wenski also has rather a nasty area and has by no means covered his area .

EDUC

EDUCATION

The education in the area administered by ANNANBERG , is solely in the hands of the missions . There are three central schools situated at the mission stations at ATEMBLE , ANNANBERG and JOSEPHSTAAL . Besides these three schools there are also a number of village schools under the charge of native teachers .

Of the three central schools the biggest by far is that at ANNANBERG under the personal charge of Father Cohill . During my stay at ANNANBERG The writer had a first hand oppertunity of inspecting the school . The school has an attendance of around 120 including both males and females . The age ranges from six years to fourteen or fifteen . Both male and female children have mastered the art of writing and reading pidgin English . Annanberg is central and has a fair population nearby . Father Cohill has also many schools established in the more distant villages . Enough cannot be said for the good work being carried out by Father Cohill . ATEMBLE and JOSEPHSTAAL are less fortunate as regards the population of nearby villages . Both these stations have established schools at their stations but the attendances are not big . Both Father Moss and Father Wenski have established village schools in their respective areas and are doing a good job as regards education .

VILLAGE HOUSING

Housing throughout the area is only fair . Throughout the four sub divisions housing is very nearly uniform . The sub divisions of ANGAUA , URAMIN , and ANOR Have two types of housing . The RAO sub division have only the one type , their houses being built on piles about three feet high .

The materials used in the erection of the housing is uniform . In the RAO sub division the houses are on piles about three feet high . The floors are constructed of black palm . The roofs are built from the leaves of the Sago palm and the sides are usually of plaited bamboo or from the limbs of the Sago palm . The houses are usually fifteen feet wide and fifteen feet long and the height is about ten feet .

In the other three sub divisions there are two types of housing . The majority of the houses are built on the ground and have an earth floor . The house would be about nine feet high at its tallest pint and then tapering off to a hight of two feet . Some of these hours are of the conventenial shape but others are built in the shape of a Quonsett hut . The roofing of these houses are constructed of Sago palm leaf . In most villages the houses are usually about fifteen feet long and twelve feet wide . During the visit to GLIMBIMAPI and AVANSI the houses were all built on the ground and were about forty feet long .

VILLAGE HOUSING CONT

The second type of housing is the same as that of the RAO Sub Division , namely built on piles in the conventional style .

REST HOUSES .

The area is well covered by rest houses . The houses are usually large and built on piles . They are more than adequate for requirements . The village of OSUM has just been recently inspected but they are already in the process of building a rest house and police quarters .

VILLAGE OFFICIALS .

Most of the village officials met during the patrol were usually quite helpless . There were of course a number of exceptions . APASAI Luluai of USUMBUGOR is doing a good job . ISANGAVAI Tultul of TURAGERE is doing very good work but the Luluai KERENGE is absolutely useless mainly through lack of commonsense and intelligence . The village officials were all very keen but the only drawback was the lack of intelligence.

I am forwarding herewith the names of a number of new appointments for your consideration

AMONDK	TULTUL	TEVARI
UMSANGANAI	"	ASTANGU
IDARAU	LULUAI	KAVAMPRANG
MALANAI	TULTUL	KAVAMPRANG
SIRAI	LULUAI	KARAPI
IBASI	TULTUL	ULIAVANGUPI
AUNGAMANAR	LULUAI	IPONGADOR
BALIMPAM	TULTUL	IPONGADOR
MONDALAMA	LULUAI	GLIMBAMAPI

CENSUS

A big increase in census in the various sub divisions was noticed in this patrol . The increase in the ANGAUA sub division is as follows :-

PREVIOUS CENSUS	REVISED CENSUS
861	1250

Formerly the villages of ATEMBLE ,AGILIMUNK and AMURUMOUNT were included in the ANOR sub division . These villages are on ANGAUA tribal grounds and are associated very closely with the ANGAUA people , for this reason the above villages have been included in the ANGAUA census . Even allowing for this the increase is 252 .

CENSUS CONT .

With Reference to the AHCR census the increase is as follows :-

PREVIOUS CENSUS	REVISED CENSUS
529	557

Making allowance for the three villages of ATEMBLE , AGULEMUNK and AKURUMOUNT which have been taken out of this subdivision the real increase is 150 .

With reference to the URAMEN sub division the increase is as follows :-

PREVIOUS CENSUS	REVISED CENSUS
985	[illegible]

From these figures it can be seen that the increase is 323

The total increase in census for the three sub divisions is 792.

It is this writers opinion that The census of the URAMEN sub division is by no means complete . In the vicinity of OSUM there are a great number of hamlets of which few inhabitants have presented themselves for census

K. Fitzgerald

K. L. FITZGERALD)
PATROL OFFICER

APPENDIX A

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF N.G.P.P. ACCOMPANYING PATROL .

Const. ANANK Reg . No 7782 .

This member is a very experienced and is a great help to the patrol . He carries out his duties well and is at all times a good example to the younger members of the detachment .

Const WAIAMI Reg No 5105 .

Cohst WAIAMI is a conscientious member and is obedient and well behaved at all times . He is always neat and clean and is a good example to others .

COnst KIAPLOM Reg No 7270 .

This member is always well behaved and carries out all his duties conscientiously .

CONST KANANGIO Reg No 7489

This member is one of the best in the detachment . He carries out his duties conscientiously and willingly . He is only a recent appointment to the Force but any detachment , which lists this member really has an asset .

Const KAIRI Reg No 6765

A very neatly dressed and conscientious member . He carries out all orders promptly and correctly . A very good member .

Const IONA Reg No 7757 -

At all times a conscientious member of the force . Carries out all duties diligently .

COnst MANAMO Reg No 6792

The only marring element in a good detachment . At times this member gets very untidy and slovenly and has to be pulled up with a jerk . After a severe tongue lashing this member is first rate for a period but eventually has to be pulled up again .

Const LARI Reg No 5112 .

This member only accompanied the patrol in the last few days but at all times carried out his duties well . A very conscientious member .

Corporal LAUA

Only accompanied the patrol for the last few days and at all times kept the detachment on their toes , and at all times carried out all orders properly .

K.L. FITZGERALD
PATROL OFFICER

19 of 51/52

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA. 30/10/82.

KEMPI PATROL REPORT.

No: M.G-1951/52.

REPORT OF A PATROL TO THE KEMPI SUB-DIVISION (COMPLETED) AND TO PORTIONS OF THE SEK (MADANG CENTRAL SUB DIVISION) AND THE MATUKAR SUB-DIVISION.

OFFICER CONDUCTING THE PATROL :- A.C. EWING. a/ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER

AREA PATROLLED:- Coastal and inland KEMPI Sub Division.

Portions of the SEK (MADANG CENTRAL) and MATUKAR Sub-Divisions.

OBJECTS OF PATROL:-

1. The clearance of large Numbers of War Damage payments
2. Census.
3. General Administration.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING:-

Constables - AWASI,
GUAM..
TEDSLING
and YARAWAGEMA.

Native Medical Assistant TROFU.

INTRODUCTION:-

The KEMPI Sub-Division was completed .. and apart from a few odd Claims that may come to hand the War Damage for the KEMPI has been completed.

The villages around SEK were also visited for the express purpose of clearing War Damage payments .. and they totalled well over the £1000 mark.

Likewise the MATUKAR group of villages. Payments totalled some hundreds of Pounds.

As villages were visited no a Census was taken .. and the Returns accompany this report.

DIARY.

28 July 51: Left MADANG to MEBAT Village, early afternoon. Majority of natives absent, visiting SEK Mission nearby. Police sent out to contact various Village Officials.

29 July 51: At MEBAT. Quiet discussion with some 14 Village Officials as to the whereabouts of various Villages and the route to be followed. Decided to clear Villages — RINO, MALAMAL, SEK Island, BUDUP, MEBAT -- in the SEK area are moving to the REMPI Sub-division.

30 July 51: Left MEBAT 0700 hours .. to RINO Village 0930 hrs, per canoe. CENSUS taken and new book issued. On payment of War Damage Claims until late evening.

31 July 51: At RINO. A long day on payment of War Damage - Bank Accounts opened. Advise received that 2 Prisoners, under Medical attention, had escaped from the MADANG Native Hospital. Natives duly advised to keep a look-out for them and detain if possible.

1 Aug. 51: Left RINO 1400 hrs to MALAMAL Village 1458 hrs, per canoe. CENSUS taken and new book issued. War Damage payments cleared.

2 " 51: Left MALAMAL 0750 to SEK Island Village 0900hrs. Rough trip in canoe owing heavy seas. CENSUS taken and new book issued. War Damage payments cleared. To MEBAT Village 1700 hrs.

3 " 51: At MEBAT Village: Visited BUDUP Village... 0700 to 0930 hrs, returning MEBAT. On War Damage payments until late in the day.

4 " 51: At MEBAT. On War Damage payments all day. CENSUS taken and new book issued. Minor native troubles adjusted.

5 " 51: At MEBAT. Odd duties, mainly clearing Banking matters and Contingencies covering War Damage payments. 2 prisoners abovementioned re-captured whilst taking food from Native garden in close vicinity MEBAT. Returned MADANG under Police escort with all War Damage papers cleared to date... quite a considerable amount.

6 " 51: Left MEBAT 1230 hours, arriving BOMASA 1415 p.m. Village Officials of SAMPI, DEDA, KAWE, BITATER and BOMASA awaiting patrol. CENSUS taken.

7 " 51: Left BOMASA after completing War Damage payments 1150 hrs - Lunched with Father R. STEFANSKI at REMPI Catholic Mission. Arrived KAWE Village 1450hrs. Natives lined the page to SAMPI some 10 minutes walk away. War Damage payments under attention from 1500hrs onwards.

8 " 51: At SAMPI Village. DEDA Village only 5 minutes from here. WAR Damage payments cleared for KAWE, DEDA and SAMPI Villages. CENSUS of Villages taken and new books issued DEDA and SAMPI. Various Village officials reported during the day .. advised re future movements.

9 " 51: At SAMPI. War Damage payments completed and papers relative to them duly completed for despatch to District Office, MADANG. Natives lined late in the day and General Administration matters discussed. M/T coastal road quite good hereabouts.

10 " 51: Left SAMPI 0930 hours in light rain. Arrived BITATER/BALSE Nos2 Villages 1105 hrs. Natives of HIPONDIK and BUDIP villages awaiting patrol. Rain on and off all day. War Damage payments under attention. Village Officials from SIGW reported.

11 " 51: At BITATER Village. CENSUS taken and new books issued HIPONDIK, BUDIP and BITATER (Pempineg). Many migrations this particular sector. War Damage payments completed.

12 " 51: At BITATER: Odd duties - Village Officials of HAIMO and GARIGUT reported. War Damage papers completed for despatch.

13 AUG 51: Left BAITATER to HIPONDIK - 0800 to 1015 hours. Climbed for most of the way. Before leaving HIPONDIK, natives instructed to remain and line in their own village in future - instead of going down to BAITATER. Left HIPONDIK 1500 to BUDIP 1715 hrs. Much climbing - roads good. Rather hot day.

14 " 51: Left BUDIP 0930 to ABAR Village 1045 hrs - Heavy rain delayed departure. Steady climb for most of way then drop to Village. BUDIP natives also instructed to line their own village in future and not BAITATER .. GARIGUT natives awaiting patrol at ABAR. CENSUS taken both Villages and new books issued. War Damage Claims paid and completed. Both Villages lined very well indeed.

15 " 51: Left ABAR 0730 hrs to LAPTING 0900 hrs. CENSUS taken. War Damage payments cleared. Left LAPTING 1040 to BALBE Mosl, 1200 hrs. Fairly hard going but road good. MAIK and ASIWO Village natives awaiting patrol at BALBE. MAIK and ASIWO without village books but had their names listed on sheets of paper in very poor condition. Natives lined poorly and it took some time to get them into their right groups —— CENSUS then taken and new books issued. Natives instructed to line in their own villages and not come forward to BALBE as in the past. War Damage payments cleared.

16 " 51: Left BALBE 0730 to SIGU Village 0950 hrs. CENSUS taken . War Damage payments cleared. 5 new claims accepted. Various minor complaints adjusted.

17 " 51: Left SIGU to ANHABAK - 0700 to 0800 hrs. Up grade all the way. ANHABAK Village a credit to the natives concerned.. and a grand example for others to follow. Rest house really good . Excellent line-up. CENSUS taken and new book issued. Only a few War Damage claims for attention. Left ANHABAK 1045 to BADIMPOK 1200 hrs. CENSUS taken and new book issued. Too many migrations to the benefit of BADIMPOK —— mainly to SIGU and ANHABAK. BADIMPOK natives advised to take more interest in their own village and build it up to good standard .. and to increase the birth-rate.

18 " 51: Left BADIMPOK to BALABAK - Watch damaged in fall so unable to time. BALABAK natives lined - CENSUS taken. Left BALABAK thence to BOBAG. Sharp drop from BALABAK and sharp climb to BOBAG. Heavy rain and gale-force winds set in early afternoon. Bitterly cold so to bed.

19 " 51: At BOBAG. Day spent on clearance of War Damage papers and Banking statements.

20 " 51: Left BOBAG to BEMDIK Village. BOBAG Census taken and new book issued. Although large population, carriers were not easily gained. No War Damage for this Village - perhaps that had something to do with it. BEMDIK - Census taken. War Damage payments cleared. Large number(25) working on a casual basis, MATUKAR Plantations. BOBAG ends the KEMPI area - now in MATUKAR.

21 " 51: Left BEMDIK to BUBURA Village - CENSUS taken. Thence to WASAB, then on to MATUKAR - situated on the coastline. A long hard day.

22 " 51: At MATUKAR. YOIDIK, KUDAS and WASAB Village natives lined. CENSUS taken and new books issued. War Damage payments cleared.

23 " 51: At MATUKAR. WASABHAL and BUNU Villages lined. CENSUS taken and new books issued. War Damage payments cleared. Another long day.

24 " 51. At MATUKAR. MATUKAR Natives lined. CENSUS taken and new book issued. War Damage payments cleared. BUNU Mosl and MATUKAR Villages well inspected. MATUKAR not up to standard and cleaned under supervision.

25 " 51. Left MATUKAR to BANAP and BAGILDIK. CENSUS taken and book issued. Odd War Damage Claims cleared.

26 " 51. At BANAP. On War Damage and Banking matters.

27 " 51. At BANAP. All War Damage Claims, Contingencies, and Banking statements completed for clearance through District Office. Father HANNEHER of MUGIL passed through enroute SEK.

DIARY. Contd:-

28 AUG 51: Left BANAP. Joined M.V. PETRUS thence to SEK and par transport to MADANG.

29 " 51. At District Office, Madang.

30 " 51. To SIAR Village - War Damage payments under attention. Late in the day, returned Madang.

31 " 51. To SIAR Village - CENSUS taken. New book issued. War Damage payments under attention. Returned Madang.

1 SEP 51. To SIAR Village - War Damage payments to villagers completed. Returned Madang.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:-

A striking feature, throughout the patrol, was the lack of complaints brought forward for adjustment. From what could be ascertained, the behaviour has been good ... but the patrol left the impression that the Natives lost thought of everything else in their keenness to gain War Damage payment — most marked in the Coastal Villages .. to a much lesser extent inland.

The natives, as a whole, were always quick to line and co-operated very well indeed in the KEMPI area - the main target of the patrol. Whilst visiting Father R. STEFANSKI of the KEMPI Catholic Mission, I was told that the natives of the KEMPI had greatly improved in general behaviour .. and were now more reasonably inclined than in the immediate post-war years.

I must admit the KEMPI natives impressed me much more favourably than those in the near vicinity of SEK Catholic Mission who had but one thought .. and that was to gain payment of their War Damage Claim as quickly as possible and above all else. One perfect example of this was at KIWO Village - Just on dark I stopped payment of War Damage Claims and told those awaiting payment to report the following morning. Despite it being the end of the day and obvious to one and all that I was quite often shaking my hand to relieve the cramp of my writing hand, I was asked why I wanted to stop .. and then inferred in other words that I should carry on. Despite being paid the amount of £750 firewood and water were supplied but begrudgingly and only after repeated requests .. the same applied to the small amount of Native foods required.

The Claims were long outstanding in being paid — and perhaps that unsettled them to some extent.

The keenness to obtain money, in other respects, was very marked in some Villages .. particularly ABAR, BOBAG, BENDIK and BUNU - and the BAITATA BUDIP, HIPONDIK and BALBE No:2 sector. BALBE village has split in two and some 69 Natives under the euro of Tul-Tul SABIGAL were found situated in close vicinity to BAITATA — they explained that they were nearer the Coast and were able to work on the various Coastal plantations and that they could return home for the week-ends, if so desired.

As will be noted in the CENSUS return, 289 male adults are employed within the District. By far, the greater majority of these are employed casually on Coastal Plantations .. they work for a few months and then return home to allow others, of their Villages, to make some money. At BENDIK village the Village Officials complained that many of their Villagers were staying and working on the Plantations in the MATUKAR area longer than they should. That others in the Village were wanting to go and work but they could not be released from the daily chores of Village life .. and thus could make no money. This complaint was followed up with the Plantation concerned and Mr. O'Brien will see that others also get their chance to earn some money .. to avoid discontent at BENDIK village.

The HIPONDIK natives were issued with their own Village book — previously combined with BUDIP .. but they are somedistance apart and should have their own books. The natives of these two Villages were awaiting the patrol at BAITATA .. but were told not to line, other than in their own Villages, in future. Both villages were inspected whilst enroute ABAR.

NATIVE AFFAIRS (Contd):-

On arrival at BALBE No:1, the natives of ASIWO and MAIK Villages were found awaiting the patrol. There was general confusion in the lining up of these 5 Villages but order was gained at last and new Books issued. Old sheets of paper that had seen better days listed the names, in poor style, and it was well time they were scrapped. The ASIWO and MAIK natives were instructed to line in their own Villages for future patrols.

Three Villages were most outstanding for their cleanliness and general set-up. They were ANHABAK, BOBAG and BENDUK. It was obvious that the Villagers took a pride in their Villages and Rest-houses. One could even overlook the delay in obtaining carriers at BOBAG (No trouble, other Villages) which was probably brought about by their disappointment at not being entitled to War Damage payments.

Where natives were found migrating "Willy-nilly" they were advised to settle down and devote their efforts to the wellbeing of the Village selected. BADIMPOK was one Village in particular where Natives were migrating at will - mainly going over to SIGU, ANHABAK and/or BALABAK. With a population of only 57 the Village was disintergrating — 22 out, 6 in, since last Census — seemingly, for no good reason.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK:-

Ample Native foods were available throughout the patrol — Bananas, Sweet Potato, Pineapples, Taro, Pumpkins, Corn, Sugar, Beans and Spring Onions were plentiful.

Various types of European vegetable seeds were distributed to many of the villages.

There seemed to be no shortage of Pigs and they were in reasonably good condition. Fowls were in fair numbers, particularly along the Coastal areas .. and there were also some Ducks.

BOBAG village has cleared a large area for vegetable gardens and also intend to plant Coconuts.

Throughout the REMPI - and the section of the MATOKAR area visited - it was most apparent that the Natives were keen to tackle any task that would provide them with cash. BOBAG, BENDUK and BAGILDIK are particularly interested in owning their own Coconut Plantations. BAGILDIK are now working an area of their own.

Guidance along the right lines is so desirable these days for Natives who are keen to produce their own crops. To pass through Villages and render advise is just not enough. Patrolling Agricultural Officers who could sit down in an area where Natives are interested, for a week or so, would be one answer.

EDUCATION:-

The Rev. Father Stefanski of the Catholic Mission runs the Native school at REMPI Mission Station. The promising pupils are passed on to the SIK Mission school for higher schooling.

The inland REMPI people mainly attend the SIGU village school - run by Native teachers, under the supervision of Fr.Stefanski.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:-

The inland REMPI roads and bridges were quite good. The sections of the REMPI/MATOKAR coastal M/T road were also being well maintained except for odd spots. Various bridges over small creeks were found in disrepair. The natives were advised to repair all old bridges and maintain keen interest in their sections of the M/R road .. as the road would be of great benefit when opened to Motor traffic once again. The advantages, they fully realise.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:-

Mainly very co-operative .. and except for the odd few .. carrying out their duties in a satisfactory manner.

One point noted, was the failure of Village Officials to wear their hats .. and there were many of them failing to do so. It is the first time I have encountered such .. and it was not approved. The Officials concerned were censured and instructed to wear their hats at all times when on duty bound.

The following appointments for the position of Luluai are hereby recommended :-

MANAM of KAWE Village.

BARAK of MAEK Village.

YON of ASIMO Village.

It is also recommended that Tul-Tul MERENG of WASABAMAL be removed from office for general inefficiency .. and that he be replaced by the Village elect - and a good choice - UMALAN.

CENSUS:-

CENSUS returns for the MATUKAR area are incomplete - as the MATUKAR Sub-division not fully patrolled.

CENSUS returns for the SEK area (? MADANG CENTRAL Sub-Division) likewise are not complete - as not fully patrolled.

CENSUS returns for the KEMPI area is complete but for 1 Village, ie, MAEK. The Totals under "Excluding Absentees" cannot be filled in as water has leaked through onto my copy and obliterated figures. The "Grand Total" I believe to be 65 .. but as not certain have not included in Census return.

The "GRAND TOTALS" respectively were :-

MATUKAR	—	907	Natives.
SEK AREA	—	927	"
KEMPI	—	1904	" MAEK Village exclusive.
TOTAL :-		3738.	

MEDICAL AND HEALTH:-

See separate report.

One very pleasing feature is the marked increase of Births over deaths — 155 as against 98.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL:-

Much to my regret, time did not allow .. owing to the immense amount of War Damage work that had to be handled.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION:-

Taking in conjunction with the Census of Villages and re-issue of new books the hand-writing work involved was immense .. so much so, that at the end of the day, as a rule, I could hardly use my right hand owing to cramp. The hand-writing involved in the writing up of Book accounts alone was a long and tedious task.

As many errors were found in the War Damage Claims, each one had to be checked before payment hence most of my time on this patrol was spent on War Damage - which actually was the main objective of this patrol .. hence the visit to the MATUKAR/SEK sectors to clear as many War Damage Claims as possible. As a result, the days were long and tiresome but the objective was obtained. The KEMPI area is now clear of War Damage except perhaps for an odd one here and there.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION:-

Claims paid under £5/0/0 totalled £638/0/0 and over 20[illegible] new Commonwealth Savings Bank Accounts were opened for Claims in excess of £5/0/0. The Bank accounts totalled £2523/0/0 .. making the complete total paid out £3160/0/0.

PATROL MAPS-

Little time was available to spend on a Map to have it as exact, as desired. The map submitted will be based on the U.S. Army Photographic Maps, 1 mile to 1 inch, MADANG WEST and MADANG EAST, B.55/6 NorthEast New Guinea .. and MATUKAR WEST and EAST, B.45/2 NorthEast New Guinea.

A.C.DWING.
a/ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER.

APPENDIX "A" TO RENPI PATROL REPORT No:

REPORT ON THE NATIVE CONSTABULARY :-

Registered Number: 6442 - Constable AWASI. :-
This Constable was of great assistance throughout the patrol. A good type and he should do well in the Force. Has the ability and is dependable.

Registered Number: TP47 - Constable GUAM. :-
Rendered good service and was dependable.

Registered Number: 5142 - Constable YEBSIM:-
Was energetic and efficient and carried out his duties in a capable manner.

Registered Number: 6782 - Constable YARAWUMA:-
Was enthusiastic and dependable. Also rendered good service when lining the natives for Census.

A.C. Ewing

A.C. EWING.
A/ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

APPENDIX "B" TO SEMPT PATROL REPORT No: M.19

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

Native Medical Assistant TROPU was made available for the Patrol by the Officer-in-Charge, Native Hospital Madang.

The general health of the Natives seen throughout the patrol appeared to be quite good.

As stated in the main report, one pleasing feature was the marked increase of Births over Deaths — 152 as against 98.

Mild cases of Frambocsia were noted only .. and they were given N.A.B injections by N.M.A. TROPU.

A few only cases of Tropical Ulcer were noted ... and these cases were taken to Madang for treatment at the end of the patrol.

TROPU rendered really good service and was an asset to the patrol.

A.C. EWING.
A/ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER.

30/10/109

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT

District of MADANG Report No. M.20

Patrol Conducted by T.W. ELLIS

Area Patrolled Uncontrolled Regions Central - Adelbert Range

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans one

Natives 106

Duration—From 4 /10 /1951 to 14 /11 /1951

Number of Days 42 days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ... /... /19 Possibly two prewar contact trips cutting directly across region from coast to inland flats

Medical ... ... /... /19 Nil

Map Reference 4 mile to 1" Army strat Bogia KarKar US.Army 1mile to 1 inch series Ramu

Objects of Patrol A traverse Kosilanta to Josephs taal to establish facts re alleged population of area etc., Contact and Influence

---

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ 19 .

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... ... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... ... £.....

.....

.....

.....

Village Popul

Year.....1951/52.....

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGR	
				0-1 Mth		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F
KOSIILAN'TA	29.9.51																	
KOMIARUM	4.10.51																	
GUIKUBRANA	5.10.51																	
IDIMUKUMA	6.10.51																	
BARATA	8.10.51																	
EBAIYA	9.10.51																	
MAGIRAN	10.10.51																	
YAABSAU	11.10.51																	
WOBRIAUTAU	13.10.51																	
SELAUSEI	16.10.51																	
ARIMETAU	17.10.51																	
WANUMA	12.10.51																	
MAGIRANU 1	18.10.51																	
" 2	"																	
ATITAU	21.10.51																	
PICHILEI	25.10.51																	
KUMBUMBA	26.10.51																	
NAMAPUNDA	28.10.51																	
UTERUKUM	28.10.51																	
EVECHI	30.10.51																	
ABASAKUR 2	31.10.51																	
" 1	1.11.51																	
KUKUMASAK	3.11.51																	
SILILIKA	"																	
PUUMBA	5.11.51																	
MAKUMAKU	6.11.51																	
SINSIBIKURA	7.11.51																	
KISILA	9.11.51																	
YABTANGU	8.11.51																	
SIMBA	10.11.51																	
TINTIGINEI	"																	
ARIMBUGOR	"																	

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

REPORT NO.	Madang No. 20 of 1951/1952.
PATROL CONDUCTED BY	T.W. Ellis. A/A.D.O.
PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING	J.W. MacGregor, Cadet Patrol Officer. Reg. No. 2581 Sgt. KARO Reg. No. 2285 L/Cpl TAPO Reg. No. 5070 Const BAUP Reg. No. 6460 Const KINGIN Reg. No. 5110 Const MARAI[illegible] Reg. No. 5103 Const SAU'[illegible]W Reg. No. 3692 Const WAUWAYI Reg. No. 5141 Const KWUAGUB Reg. No. 5144 Const.MAGANU
AREA PATROLLED	Uncontrolled regions of the CENTRAL ADELBERT RANGE.
DURATION OF PATROL	4/10/51 to 14/11/51 - 42 days.
OBJECTS OF PATROL	(1) To traverse KOSILANTA to JOSEPHSTAAL to establish facts re alleged population of area, etc. (2) Contact and Influence.
DATE OF LAST PATROL	Nil.
MEDICAL PERSONNEL	No. MA1867 N.M.O. SITA.

INDEX

INTRODUCTION	1
DAIRY	2 - 33
GENERAL ADMINISTRATION	
(a) Native Affairs	34 - 37
(b) Anthropological Data	37 - 42
(c) Agriculture	43 - 45
(d) Geographical	45 - 46
(e) Roads, Bridges & Supplies	47 - 48
(f) Medical and Health	48 - 50
(g) Census and Statistics	50 - 51
(h) Missions	51.

APPENDICES
"A" Report on N.G.P.F. Personnel.
"B" Report on Native Medical Personnel.

------oOo------

INTRODUCTION:

Early in 1951 the writer, accompanied by a Cadet Patrol Officer and party, entered the eastern end of the ALBERT Ranges in the Madang District.

Little was known of the inhabitants of this rugged region beyond the fact that they were alluded to be in general of a treacherous, savage and unreasonable disposition. Their main form of enjoyment appearing to derive from the hunt, particularly when the huntee was in the form of their two-legged neighbours, who occupy the lower foothills of the coastal fall or the lower foothills and flats of the inland fall of the range. They had, down the years, succeeded in completely terrorising these luckless folk of the lower regions, so much so that many groups had been driven completely off their ancestral tribal grounds and had either split up and joined other people far away or had moved onto ground belonging to other people.

In addition they staged raids on one another from time to time, mainly in reprisal for suspected sorcery.

The regions of the Central ADELBERTS are mountainous, very rugged and broken. Intersected on either fall by numerous major rivers, which are fed by innumerable small streams and barads. The majority of these are steepto and fast flowing. The rainfall in the chain is heavy and in some months continuous. Local weather, due to the jumbled nature of the country, is turbulent and hard to predict, it varies from very hot days to bitterly cold nights. The area throughout is heavily timbered with rain forest.

Added to this the fact that these mountain groups are not large numerically and that even a single clan tends to reside in scattered isolation, some of the factors confronting a party bound on peaceful penetration and control can be appreciated.

A Patrol Post was eventually established in KOSILANTA area, and after many months of arduous work a large section in this region was brought completely under influence and fair control without incident.

Large areas to the north-west and west being as then unknown and uncontacted, it was decided by the District Commissioner that a party should penetrate these regions, on a traverse covering as much country as possible between the established Post and JOSEPHSTAAL.

For the purpose of mapping the country accurately and establishing correctly the presence or otherwise of alleged natives groups through this chain. A patrol party accordingly set out on the traverse from KOSILANTA on the 4th October, 1951.

.....ooo.....

DIARY.

Thursday 4.10.51	KOSILANTA to KOMIARUM	3 Hrs 20 Mins
	KOMIARUM to GULKUBRANA	2 " 45 "

The party comprising writer and another, 9 Police, 1 Native Medical Orderly, 5 Interpreters and Guides plus 90 carriers departed KOSILANTA Patrol Post at 0830 hrs. The track followed is that which leads out in a northeasterly direction from the lower outskirts of the Post. The route followed even in the near vicinity of the Post is a particularly rough one through heavily timbered country. The general direction maintained throughout the day tending towards the northwest. Heavy rain commenced at 1030 hrs. and by the time the party arrived at the village of KOMIARUM, personnel and supplies were thoroughly drenched. Some little effort had been made by the headman and a few of the people of KOMIARUM at improving the track near the approaches of their so called village. A census was carried out at this village, the results however were poor. In the main due to the inclement weather and the semi-migratory habits of a fairly large group of these people who are absent elsewhere. Once again some considerable time was spent in outlining Administration Policy to and for the benefit of these people. The weather cleared at 1300 hrs. the party moved on in a general north-westerly direction through a steady drizzle over tracks which were by now deep in mud and slush. The ubiquitous leech was by now making its presence felt throughout the line. The complete area of the track traversed literally swarming with this particularly noxious vermin. At 1430 hrs. after an almost vertical descent from the village of KOMIARUM the headwaters of the MUMUGEN were reached and after some difficulty this stream was successfully forded. A flash flood was running rather strongly at the time. At 1545 hrs. the ascent to the village of GULKUBRANA was commenced, and at 1715 hrs. this village, situated on a spur of the main range was reached and preparations to set up the party's camp were commenced in rain, which by this time had reached proportions of a deluge. A few people of this group, together with the previously appointed headman were present on the party's arrival. Talks were had with these, and they were requested to contact all of their people who were out in the bush and get them to visit the party on the following day. A little food was bought and a few presents distributed. These folk, a portion of the YAREN group are noted as active raiders. Their range of activity extending through to within a few hours walk of BERANG on the coast to the northeast. They have had considerable contact with the KOSILANTA POST during the current year and are now well aware that raiding and other such nefarious acts are somewhat severely frowned upon.

Friday 5.10.51. AT GULKUBRANA

The day dawned clear and fine. The opportunity was taken to dry all the drenched cargo in the sun and re-organise the loads for the journey which lay ahead. A very few of the local inhabitants were present in the early dawn and several of these together with the Luluai went off into the bush to bring all the people to the line for census.

DIARY. (Continued.)

It was also requested that they bring with them as much food as was available which would be bought from them. All permanent carrier labour and other personnel were lined and given strict instructions re their general behaviour, conduct and discipline to be followed during the trip ahead through the previously untraversed regions on to JOSEPHSTAAL. Information on routes, population groups etc. from now on being practically non-existent, except for one portion of the country previously traversed by the writer some months ago. Several hours were spent this day in gathering information on tracks to follow to contact people known to exist ahead. A group of IDIMUKUMA together with their headman visited the party in the morning. After some discussion with the writer they went off to their village to prepare for this party's arrival on the morrow. At 1130 hrs. a number of the GULKUBRANA people having arrived, a census was compiled in this village, and a book issued. After some long discussion with this group they rather reluctantly produced the female infant kidnapped in the raid carried out by members of this group on YAMBERIK village near the coast in late 1950. They agreed they had been in the wrong and offered to buy the child for two pigs. Their offer was declined. The man responsible in part for the initial kidnapping was detained and it was explained to them that the child was to be taken to KOSILANTA Post and from there in due course returned to it's parents. Unfortunately during the night the detained man broke through the wall of a house in which he was sleeping and departed for parts unknown. He has not been sighted since. Long discussions were held by the writer with the assembled people of this village and the relationship established with them was an amicable one. A number of sick were treated. Half a dozen men volunteered to accompany the party as relief carriers for portion of the journey. A large quantity of food including two pigs were bought with trade. The Headman received a tomahawk and some other trade as encouragement for efforts on behalf of the Government since these people were first contacted by the writer some months ago. Xhethe peqsant of the Headman, the people were told to put some effort into the construction of a road in their section of the route to KOSILANTA. Torrential rain set in at 1530 hrs. and continu throughout the night. An attempt at a radio sked with Madang during the day was unsuccessful.

Saturday 6.10.51. GULKUBRANA to IDIMUKUMA 3 Hrs. 45 Mins.

Overcast with faint drizzle at dawn. The party assembled and left GULKUBRANA at 0745 hrs. The route traversed this day being generally northeasterly along the crest of a spur running back into the main range of the ADELBERT As usual in these regions, the alleged track being almost nonexistent, alive with leeches and other vermin and in spots a sea of liquid mud, cutting and clearing being necessary throughout the journey by the vanguard of the party. The Hamlet of the Headman of the IDIMUKUMA group was reached after several halts en route at about 1130 hrs. and as the weather was threatening, a camp was immediately set up at this place. These people compose, together with the GULKABRANA, BOBARANA and several other units, the feared YAREN group of raiders who over the past few years have raided villages within 3 hours walk of the coast at SIRANG.

DIARY. (Continued)

Their activities in this direction are now somewhat curbed and this particular group are now beginning to show a reasonable attitude of acceptance of the Administration and its policy since the establishment and activity emanating from the KOSILANTA Post. A number of this particular group are now serving a sentence in gaol, for their participation in the raid at YANDERIK, in which 8 people were killed and the village looted and destroyed late in 1950. They were apprehended by the writer and party early in 1951. The Headman and a number of his people were awaiting the party's arrival at the largest of a number of small hamlets set at the head of the range. A lengthy discussion took place and an amicable relationship was established, a village book was issued and an initial census compiled. While this was proceeding, C.P.O. MacGregor supervised the erection of the party's camps, as heavy rain was threatening. Two men of this group volunteered to go ahead and advise the next group to the north-west of the impending visit from the party. The writer was advised that from here on tracks were erratic and in parts non-existent. This, from previous experience, was not unexpected. A quantity of food and two pigs were purchased from these people. They were advised to extend their tracks through to KOSILANTA and form them into a reasonable road and to continue their visits to the Post with a greater degree of frequency. During the afternoon the chief interpreter of the party, one NOWAK of KAMAMBU, was badly spiked through the left foot by one of the sharp bamboo stakes with which it is the custom of these people to liberally besprinkle the approaches to their dwellings. This necessitated another lecture on the freedom of the roads. The injury was treated with Penicillin and NOWAK became a stretcher case for several days. Torrential rain commenced at 1500 hrs. and continued intermittently throughout the night. The conditions in these regions at night and early morning are those of intense cold with usually a clammy cloud mist. Following the Writer's usual custom in these conditions, large fires were kept burning throughout the night.

Sunday 7.10.51 — At IDIMUKUMA
IDIMUKUMA to BARATA — 7 hrs. 30 mins.

Camp was broken at dawn, despite the fact that the weather looked threatening. At 0700 hrs the party, accompanied by 2 volunteers as guides left IDIMUKUMA and proceeded down a rough track in a general northerly direction to an old garden site some mile from the hamlet. Here commenced an almost vertical descent towards the bed of the BUKUMO River, a tributary of the NUMUGWA. The track smooth became non-existent and the vanguard of the party took up its weary task of slopping winding ways down the slope to the bed of the stream. Some two hours later the stream bed was reached and the party then swung westward following a course of the stream for approximately 20 minutes, this like most other streams and rivers in this region being fast flowing, swept bare of all alluvium and wash and comprising many small cataracts, which rendered fording difficult. The stream bed was left after some little time and the party swung northwards again up a steep ascent towards the crest of the next ridge. This was reached after some period and the party swung again down the ridge top, again in a westerly direction. Late in the afternoon a turn was made north and descent again followed towards the bed of the NULUGHEN River. At 1500 hours in the afternoon, the party approached another small hamlet, which the guides informed was that of BARATA. The Headman of this group had previously visited KOSILANTA and he, with a handful of his followers, having been apprised of our visit, was awaiting the

arrival of the party. This place, a typical one for these regions, comprising at this spot two medium sized houses sit on the rugged slopes above the fast flowing NUMUGEN, with an odd house scattered here and there along the sides of the valley within a radius of several miles. Numerous garden sites, both old and new carved out of the heavy dense timber and scrub, which comprise the major portion of the ADELBERTS. A morehandful of people here, in the main friendly, due things to the generous treatment they themselves had received in their one or two visits to the Post. Camp was set up immediately and during this process rain, which had been experienced intermittently throughout the day again became a deluge. A wet camp in a miserable position after a somewhat rugged trip is not conducive to a peaceful night and no one in the party was particularly happy. A very little food was purchased from these people and they were requested to get all their scattered groups in for a visit on the following morning. Treatment was given to sick in the party, coughs, colds and influenza predominating, the usual leech attacks had been experienced throughout the day. The writer had a long discussion with the Headman and several of the others, after the tents were set up.

Monday 8.10.51 — At BARATA
BARATA to ABAIYA — 4 hrs. 5 0 mins.

29 people in all visited the party at this spot on this Monday morning. They assured us that this was the major portion of their group. In actuality one would say about a 40% gathering. A village book was issued and an initial census compiled. Numerous large sores were treated by the party's Medical Orderly and they were informed of the role of the Administration. It was requested that they visit KOSILANTA more frequently. A further quantity of food was bought from them and some gifts distributed. They were requested to furnish the party with guides towards the next group known as ABAIYA, with whom they are related and who live over the crest of the next ridge. This they readily consented to do and one of their number, a strapping youth, volunteered to accompany the party on its journey through to JOSEPHSTAAL, thence to Madang to undergo a period of training to pidgin speaking etc. At 1000 hrs. the party formed and left BARATA, proceeding down the sloping sides of the valley to the fast flowing bedof the NUMUGEN River. This stream, another typical, was followed for some distance down its winding course westward, thence again leaving the stream bed, the party turned northward to ascend yet another precipitious ridge, through a winding course, cutting a passage through dense jungle to the top. This ridge top was followed for some little distance, whence the party swung to the north east along the crest of another ridge, came into a cleared spot, approaching the main hamlet of ABAIYA. This place is situated on the top of a cleared ridge overlooking the deep valley of the MAGWAM River, which in itself is a tributary of the IBIRINA, which again flows into the NUMUGEN. Almost opposite this spot across the valley, is a waterfall of considerable height which has been called the ABAIYA Falls. Here again at this place a party of people accompanied by the Headman (who visited KOSILANTA once previously and received a present of a tomahawk and a Knife) were awaiting the party's arrival. The party's reception from this group was a fairly cordial one and it did not take a great deal of time to break down a certain attitude of wariness and suspicion and establish the friendly nature of our visit. Immediate preparations were undertaken by Cadet MacGregor to establish a decent camp site, as heavy rain was again threatening. The writer succeeded in purchasing a fairly considerable supply of food with promises of more to come on the morrow. A few of the males of this group remained with the party overnight, the majority leaving at dusk for their scattered habitations with promises to return in the morning with others of their people and further

supplies of food to [illegible] arm. Torrential rain commenced at 1700 hrs. and continued during the night. Fires were maintained, and as this spot is an open one situate high on the rim of a large basin, comprising the headwaters of the IBIRINA, numerous groups, who live in this watershed and whose houses could be discerned in the far distance would be apprised of the party's presence in the region. Numerous treatments were given by the Medical Orderly to the party's personnel. The injured interpreter's foot, improved, though still unable to walk.

Tuesday 9.10.51. At. ABAIYA
ABAIYA to MAGIRAN 3 hrs. 30 mins.

Contact was established with Madang at 0730 hrs. on the ATR 4 transceiver carried by the Patrol with fairly good results from this spot. A fairly large number of local inhabitants had turned up by this time and more were arriving. A village book w as issued and an initial census compiled, in all 53 names were included in the census. Discussions were held with the group, the reason for the party's presence in the area was carefully explained to them. A number of sick were treated. Two volunteers were obtained from this group to accompany the party through to its destination. A cordial relationship having been established, the party departed accompanied by a number of the ABAIYA as guides on towards the next group, known as the MAGIRAN. It was considered that approximately a 50% census had been established in the ABAIYA-DABIGUMA group. The patrol departed at 1100 hrs. and proceeded down the crest of a main spur in a general south-westerly direction. The track followed, being reasonable as such mainly because it followed the extreme crest of the ridge. Extremely muddy - the usual numerous leeches. At 1300 hrs a swing was made to a general north-westerly direction, crossing two small creeks the party arrived on a minor spur, which was followed down to the settlement of MAGIRAN, which was reached at 1430 hrs. A few male adults, fairly heavily armed were sighted near the group of houses on the partys approach. They were speedily contacted by the writer and through the medium of the ABAIYA guides a fairly cordial reception was extended to the party. As this appeared to be the centre of a fairly large group of people, it was decided to set up camp on that spot and endeavour to get as many people in as possible. During the afternoon, some 30 odd people of MAGIRAN came in. A fair quantity of food was purchased and a general coverage of the reasons for the party's visit was given to them. Three of this group, inclusive of the leader, had visited KOSILANTA Post once, some time previously. Extensive discussions were held with the obvious leaders of the group, it was requested that they get as many of their people as possible to visit the party on the following morning. It was established now, to the writer's satisfaction that the groups visited to date mainly the KUMIARUM, GULKUBRANA, IDIMUKUMA, BARATA, ABAIYA-DABIGUMA are all closely related and in fact comprise the major group of this region of the ADELBERTS, known as the YABEM. In general they are a typical mountain native of average to sturdy physique. The country they inhabit is very rough and rugged, heavily timbered. They do not, in the main, tend to live in any set settlement or village; each individual group being distributed over a fairly extensive area, as garden sites demand. Each village group is usually made up of a number of families, who dwell in houses scattered over a fairly extensive area. A cluster of three or four houses on one spot is large. There appears to be, however, usually a focal point where all congregate at certain times. This normally being the settlements of the leading men, at times of dances, raids and defensive preparations. From information it appeared that they were not on very friendly terms with the people further on - across the NUMUGEM River, the WANUMA group, who comprise

portion of the YARIA.

Wednesday. 10.10.51. At MAGIRAN
MAGIRAN to Campsite 6 hrs. 30 mins.

The day was cloudy and overcast, with drizzle and a bitterly cold wind in the early dawn. A large number of the local inhabitants had turned up and an initial census was compiled and a book issued to the elected headman. A number of presents were distributed and all present were informed of the reasons for the partys visit and the ways and means of government. Several of the younger men of the group volunteering to accompany the party for training. A number of treatments for large ulcers etc., together with a number of N.A.B. injections were given. The patrol, with a number of these people as guides, left MAGIRAN in a general north-westerly direction at 1100 hours, with good wishes on either side. The track followed dissappearing almost immediately after leaving the village, it became necessary for the vanguard of the party to resort to cutting methods. At this point a very steep descent being made down the slopes of the main spur to the bed of the fast flowing IBIRINA River. This stream bed was followed with some difficulty, for some little distance down stream, whence commenced again an almost immediate ascent up a precipitous slope on the further bank. Progress was slow, carriers having considerable difficulty with loads of all types in the rough going. The vanguard of the party with its constant hacking and slashing to clear a way through the hooked vines, thorns and general undergrowth encountered, being reduced almost to the point of exhaustion. Progress was not made easier by t presence of two stretcher cases, one of the carriers having contracted pneumonia. Leeches and other vermin were as numerous as usual and heavy rain fell throughout the day. At the top of the crest a rough hunting path was found and this was followed along the ridge, the track swinging from the north-west to a general sou-sou-westerly course. The guides by this time having decided they did not know too muc about the route being followed. At about 16.30 hrs. a sharp descent was made to the bed of the IROWOTEI, a tributary of the IBIRINA. This fast flowing stream was flooding slightl it was crossed with some difficulty. A sharp descent then followed to a new garden site, which was uninhabited. At 1730 hrs. a camp was pitched at this spot. A poor camp site along the crest of a steep ridge made reasonable only by the fact of its being previously cleared. The usual fires having been set, guards mounted and treatment given to the sick, the party settled down for the night. At 2025 hrs. a constable, who had been following the party with extra rice from the Post, arrived at the camp site.

Thursday 11.10.51. Bush Camp 1.
To WANUMA Camp 3 hours.

The morning was overcast, but no rain was falling. Radio contact was established with Madang at 0700 hrs. Camp was broken and the party proceeded at 0730 hrs. The rough track followed, winding steeply up the ascending ridge, firstly in a westerly direction thence tending generally towards the north-west. A fair amount of cutting and clearing was necessary on certain sections, in others fairly clear going was experienced, as the track passed through some fairly large clear gardens of the WANUMA-WOBRIAUTAU people, who had previously been contacted by the writer some months before. A friendly relationship had been established with this group at that time and, as an experiment, it had been decided to forward on to them from group to group four bags of rice with instructions to them to retain same pending the patrol's arrival. This step was taken some two weeks before the party left KOSIANTA.

At 1100 hours the patrol reached the crest of the main spur and arrived at an old camp site adjacent to WANUMA. At this spot a small party of the WANUMA-WOBRIAUTAU male adults, who had visited previously were awaiting the party's arrival. Two of the leaders of the group approached and informed the writer that the rice had been received and indicated same near by. They were immediately rewarded with some presents of steel and general trade and a fairly amicable relationship was established. These people comprise a part of the YARIA group and have for many years been mainly noted for their warding protensities and other general unmannerly behaviour towards peoples of other groups, both to the south and the north. They are suspicious, wild, wary and in the writer's opinion, inclined to be treacherous. Lengthy discussions were immediately held with all present and they were informed that the party intended to camp for several days at this site, adjacent to WANUMA, WOBRIAUTAU, MUNIMATIMAN, YAABSAU and others. It was requested that they contact all their people and bring in as much food as possible, for which they would receive most liberal payment. Most departed thereafter to inform all their fellow villagers. The patrol members immediately set to work preparing a reasonable camp site against the party's several days stay at this spot. Treatments were given to sick, and items of gear and cargo were unpacked, placed in the sun, which had finally broken through. During the day numerous natives, in the main, elderly adult males, visited the party with food for sale and general discussions. Four pigs were brought in and purchased during the day.

Friday.
12.10.51 At WANUMA Camp.

The morning was fine and no rain was falling.
Radio contact was established with Madang, but reception was poor. During the day about 100 natives, in the main male adults, visited the camp site. They brought with them a large quantity of food for sale. These people it was established were all of the YARIA group and came from the villages of WANUMA, WOBRIAUTAU, YAABSAU and SELAUSKI. The major portion of the day was spent in establishing a friendly relationship with these groups and endeavouring to obtain as much information as possible re the location of their villages, roads, tracks, etc.
All the party's personnel were lined and their various cuts and illnesses checked and treatments given.
the WANUMA people were asked to come in force the next day in an endeavour to compile a reasonable census. Late in the afternoon a small party from the Post arrived at the camp site with some extra stores.
Heavy rain fell during the night.

Saturday.
13.10.51

The morning was fine with bright sunshine.
All personnel were lined and a number, who had become ineffective as carriers, were sorted out to return with a Police Constable to the Post.
Instruction of the trainees accompaning the party was commenced through two of the interpreters.
The remaining labour were occupied in clearing scrub undergrowth, cutting drains and erecting two permanent type houses to replace the leaky tents.
In the afternoon the WOBRIAUTAU people came in with their headmen and a census was compiled and a book issued. Other visitors to the camp were from MUNIMATIMAN and KOWAT, lengthy

conversations were held with these people and the usual demonstrations were given to them. The writer visited a hamlet of WANUMA during the afternoon and conversed with several of the leading men. These people were very wary with some slight tendency towards hostility in their general manner. It was believed by the writer that this large group had been concerned in some recent raiding and were frightened in consequence. Torrential rain set in at dusk and continued throughout the night.

Sunday.
14.10.51.

The morning was fine, no rain falling, but heavily overcast. The patrol personnel were engaged in cutting and clearing a track from the camp site, down the ridge, which the locals had indicated the party should take to reach the next group of the SELAUSEI people. Some distance down this ridge the track was found to have been blocked and the usual tambu sign erected. This was adjacent to the MUNIMATIMAN, the writer with a few police visited this group at their village to ascertain why they had erected the barricade. Friendly contact was established with some of the group near their hamlet about an hour later. During the conversation which followed, it was learned they were not particularly anxious for the party to proceed any further in the direction we were heading, but would prefer that we proceed in a southerly direction down towards the plains. It was carefully explained to them that this party was proceeding to visit every group in the range in a friendly spirit, but that whether or no we were proceeding on in due course to visit the people over the hill. Several of the MUNIMATIMAN thence agreed to guide the party on Tuesday morning. The writer returned late in the afternoon to the WANUMA camp site. The camp had been visited by several of the WANUMA people during the day with food for sale. During the day reasonable progress had been made on the camp site construction and lay out, two permanent small buildings being completed and some decent roads and drains established. The material used in construction of these buildings had been purchased from the locals on arrival at the site. Heavy rain fell during the night.

Monday.
15.10.51.
The early morning was fine, but became heavily overcast towards mid-day.
Radio contact was established with Madang and the District Commissioner, who was flying to JOSEPHSTAAL arranged to fly low over the camp site en route. Considerable time was spent on mapping, cross checking on bearings on known points. Patrol personnel continued to push forward the clearing of the track on the party's line of progress and generally clean up the camp site in an endeavour to leave something of a permanent nature on this spot. Several of the WANUMA people, some YAABSAUs and MUNIMATIMANs came in with food for sale. Whilst they were present the aircraft established contact with the camp, this was late in the afternoon. Several low runs were done and the writer was kept busy explaining about aircraft and the reasons they go hither and yon to the excited visitors.
The visitors spent the next half hour busily informing their kin folk on the surrounding hills across the valley of the reason for the aircrafts presence. One of the WANUMA visitors agreed to guide the party on the morrow to SELAUSEI. He explained that no more of the WANUMA

people would be coming in to see us this time, as some of the elder men had forbidden them to do so. The visitors departed towards sunset.

Tuesday. 16.10.51 — WANUMA Camp Site to SELAUSEI — 6 hrs. 30 mins.

The early dawn was fine, but overcast. Camp was quickly broken and the party assembled for the road. Packs and loads having been fully arranged the previous day. The Patrol moved off with its WANUMA guide at 0725 hrs., travelling along a ridge running in a north-westerly direction. Some distance down the track several of the MUNIMATINAN people joined the party and led the way. The route followed in the main was along the crests of a series of winding ridges along a rough muddy track as usual alive with leeches. At 1100 hrs. this track was lost by the guide and the vanguard of the party had to commence its usual track clearing. At 1200 hrs. after slashing a passage through a dense bamboo clump, the party commenced a descent down a steep spur to a small tributary of the NUNUGAL. Half way down this spur, it became apparent from observations taken that the guides had deliberately turned the party away from what would have been a much easier approach to the SELAUSEI group. At the bed of the stream the party was met by the Headman of SELAUSEI, with a number of his people, all male adults. These led the party at an almost vertical ascent to the crest of a high ridge, situated centrally in a basin of hills. A group of four houses was established here and in a fairly clear site adjacent, a camp site was set up. The usual lengthy conversations were held with the Headman and a number of other elders and after some time people who had been lining the adjoining ridges began to drift in, and by about 1600 hrs. a fairly cordial relationship had been established. A quantity of food was brought in and the Headman produced a small pig. Suitable payment for same was made and some gifts were exchanged. A number of these people including the Headman visited the party at WANUMA and were aware of the reasons for our visit. Late in the afternoon a swift census was compiled and a book issued. A suitable presentation of an axe was made to their elected headman, together with a hat of office. A number of the people were treated for ulcers and a few other complaints. It was ascertained that the next village or group ARIMETAU was within visual distance some two hours away across the valley and they were informed that the party would visit them next day. Heavy rain fell during the night.

Wednesday. 17.10.51. — SELAUSEI to ARIMETAU — 2 hrs. 30 mins.

The early dawn was clear and sunny, with a heavy build up of clouds promising rain to come. After further talks with the people of SELAUSEI group, the party took to the track at 0830 hrs. A number of the SELAUSEI, guiding the way. The route followed, descending steeply the side of the spur which the party had camped on overnight, crossing several small flooded streams, thence ascending the adjacent wall of the basin to the main hamlet of ARIMETAU, which was situated on the crest. The track followed throughout being deep in yellow mud. Large numbers of people, all male adults in full fighting kit were gathered on adjacent spurs ridges, near the main ARIMETAU hamlet. The party on this short leg had been travelling through low scrub and clear garden sites and had been under constant observation. Progress up the slippery slope of the basin had been necessarily slow to keep the patrol closed up. A sense of

tension could be felt with t e armed bands carolling from crag to crag. After some two hours parley between the writer, interpreters, SELAUSEI and ARIMITAU people a number of the latter were induced to lay down their arms and come in for a conference. After further conversations, a friendly relationship having been established, people began to drift in. A considerable effort was expended by the writer in fully explaining to these people the reasons for the party's presence and visit to their regions. Late in the afternoon a quick census was compiled and a book issued to their elected Headman, with the usual exchange of gifts and compliments. The people of the SELAUSEI-ARIMITAU basin are wild, savage hillmen. They are raiders, who over the years past have taken place in many killings on the control people of the plains of the SOGERAM flats and the foothills. They have even, on occasions, raided across the hills on to coastal fall of the main range. There was evidence present of trade down the years along the trade routes, in their possession of many old beads of early German origin. While professing eternal friendship, they were completely wary and suspicious and the party was kept fully alerted. They were hungry for steel and some brisk trading was carried out for food and a couple of pigs. The census compiled would possibly be about 35%. In the course of contacting as many as possible of this group; the writer, together with Sergeant KARO and friends, visited two adjoining hamlets before nightfall. The friendly status quo was maintained. Heavy rain fell through the night.

Thursday. 7.10.51 — ARIMITAU to MAGIRANU Hamlet No.1. — 6 hrs. 46 mins.

Early morning was bright and sunny, but quickly became overcast with heavy clouds before the party left ARIMITAU. A group of the WANUMA people, led by their Headman visited the party early in the morning. The WANUMA Headman was requested to keep the camp site at that place in order pending visits of further patrols. The party's WANUMA guide returned to that village with this group.

Further conversations were held with the ARIMITAU and SELAUSEI people, prior to the party's departure. Their general attitude was friendly, but appeared to be only on the surface. The leading men of the group were requested to give safe passage through their territory to any messengers or others who might be trying to contact the patrol. This they readily assented to. The party moved off from ARIMITAU at 0946 hours, travelling along a spur, which branched off the main range in a general westerly direction. The ARIMITAU people had indicated this track as the best route to follow to contact people further on. They were, however, completely reluctant to accompany the party as guides for any distance. The route followed during the morning was in a general south-westerly direction, traversing ridges, lightly timbered, but heavy with pit pit and dense low scrub. Towards noon, after traversing several deserted gardens, the track as such became non-existent and a compass course was set towards the next major river system.

Several hours of slashing a pathway through dense tangled lawyer vine, scrub and refuse followed. On several occasions dead trees lying on their sides were traversed. The unwary stepping off these trunks often found the ground anything up to 20 feet below. At 14.30 hours, after passing down a precipitious descent the bank of a tributary of the NUMUGAL was reached. Observations taken prior to the party's descent of the valley had indicated human habitation in a general northerly direction up stream. The river was followed upstream for some considerable distance. At 1540 hours a rough track was found ascending the opposite side of

the valley, and the river was left. Heavy rain had set in two hours previously and indications of a flash flood were imminent. At 1630 hours the writer with a small vanguard of the party approached a group of three houses set on a small shelf, half way up the ridge. A little smoke from a large house indicated recent occupation. A small party of six male adults and two male children were present in this house. All were armed. Surprise and curiosity accomplished the vanguards mission. By the time the main body of the party had arrived, a friendly and cordial relationship had been established with this group and while three of them remained, the others went busily off to bring in their friends and relatives to visit and sell food for sale. The rain ceased at 1530 hours and a very hurried camp site was immediately erected. These people, it was learned, were of the MAGIRANU Group, whose main settlement was some two hours on towards the crest of the ridge. They brought in a quantity of food and promised to guide the party on to their main settlement on the morrow. Torrential rain re-commenced at 1900 hours and continued throughout the night.

Friday, 19.10.51. MAGIRANU Hamlet No. 1. To MAGIRANU Main Group 3 hours.

The Patrol, together with all the inhabitants of the Hamlet moved off at 0640 hours. The track traversed skirted the side of the range, crossing numerous spurs and small streams and generally tending upwards towards the crest until this was reached at 0840 hours at a group site of three large houses. Progress was extremely difficult over this section, as the precipitious and muddy slope rendered necessary the cutting of many steps to allow safe passage of the loaded carriers. Throughout the trip the party had been under constant observation from natives along the top of the ridge, many selecting large trees as points of vantage. These people, the MAGIRANU, though heavily armed and wary, were in the main, friendly and after they had conversed with our hosts of the night before, the atmosphere thawed considerably. As it was obvious that these people were the centre of a large group, previously uncontacted, it was decided to set up camp on an adjacent spot and remain for several days. Cadet MacGregor was in charge of setting up camp site while the writer, through interpreters, carried on a lengthy conversation re the reasons for the party's visit and presence in their region. It was noted that in this place, the bow and arrow was a constant accessory and the party's depositions were made accordingly, though unobtrusively. More people came in during the afternoon and it was obvious from the number of houses and gardens in the valley, that this was a centre of a fair population. Sufficient quantity of food was purchased from these people for three meals for the party. Three pigs were also bought for steel, which was in great demand.
Late in the afternoon a census was compiled of those present and it was requested that they get more of their friends and relatives in the following day. A firearm demonstration was given on the pigs and several wooden shields, which were purchased from them. They were suitably impressed. Rain, which had been intermittent throughout the day, set in heavily at dusk and night guards were posted.

Saturday, 20.10.51. At MAGIRANU.

The early morning was bright and sunny with prospects of a fine day, which was unusual. All patrol personnel were lined and treatments were given to the sick. Two members

suffering from pneumonic pleurisy, were treated with penicillin and sulpha drugs. Early in the morning people of MAGIRANU began to assemble and for the next several hours, an intensive programme of administration policy was carried out per medium of interpreters. Cadet MacGregor was busy throughout the day with mapping and observations, checking cross bearings on various points. The people of this group inhabit a ridge running at right angles to the main road between the SAWALA and the NUMUGAL Rivers. It is believed that the group is large for these regions. Although no great distance away from their cousins, the people of the SELAUSEI basin, they are, in general, though wild and wary, of a more cheerful and friendly disposition. They are, in the main, of good physique and build. Typical hillmen, who dwell between the two and four thousand feet levels. Cowrie shell and other shell ornaments are fairly common, indicative of open trade routes through and across this portion of the range.
A fair quantity of food was traded for during the day and some bows and arrows were purchased also, along with a few bird of paradise plumes. A headman was appointed, later arrivals added to the census, a village book and appropriate gifts were distributed. Around noon several visitors from MAGIRAN TAU visited the party and later in the afternoon the writer, accompanied by Sgt. KARO and a constable, proceeded some distance to the sou-sous along the main ridge, to visit this group. A friendly contact was established with this second group and a large number of them accompanied the writer back to MAGIRANU. After lengthy discussions with this group, several young men agreed to accompany the patrol for a visit to the outside world.
It was learnt from these people that a much shorter and better route through to the SELAUSEI basin existed nearby. This group, it was learnt, was the extreme radius to which some knowledge (very slight) of the establishment of a Post in the KOSILANTA region had penetrated.
All loads were checked and prepared, stretchers constructed for the sick etc. in preparation for an early start in the morning.
Torrential rain fell throughout the night.

Sunday, 21.10.51	MAGIRANU to ATIRAU	4 hours.

The morning was dull and overcast with heavy mist.
The patrol moved off at 0640 hours with the three trainees from MAGIRANU acting as guides. The general direction throughout this leg was northerly, ascending along the main ridge onto and into the central range. No steep ascents or descents of any size were encountered, but the track quickly petered out to a mere trail and in many portions progress was only maintained by traversing an endless confusion of fallen tree trunks. These, in the main, were covered with moss making the foothold most precarious. On many occasions a passage had to be hacked through the thick scrub to allow the litter bearers through. Two men sustained badly ripped legs during the day when they fell off tree trunks into the scrub and undergrowth below. Rain commenced to fall some time after the patrol's departure from MAGIRANU and continued throughout the day. At 1200hrs. the vanguard of the party, which had been proceeding through heavy scrub down a sharp slippery descent, rounded a bend and came unexpectedly upon a small garden clearing. A voice was heard and half a dozen armed men, four to the left and two to the right, with drawn bows and arrows at full cock were discerned. Within a few minutes they were quickly re-assured of the party's peaceful intentions and after some fifteen minutes of animated conversation with the writer in the rain, joined

the party and led on down to this small hamlet of the ATITAU, to whom they belonged. This group of people, closely related to the MACIRANU, live near the crest of the ADELBERTS in fairly scattered groups. No accurate estimate of their number could be arrived at. It is not considered that there would be more than 80 or 90 of them. In general physique, body armour, ornaments, weapons etc they are identical with the MACIRANU-SELAUSEI people.
Heavy rain was falling and a large empty house was placed at the disposal of the party, this sufficing carriers, etc., it was only necessary for two tents to be erected for Europeans and Police. The usual talks were given to the assembled people and the little food they had available was purchased. Houses in this region, while smaller than those encountered elsewhere, being of the long gable type, are approximately 80 feet long, 20 feet in width and 9 feet in height. These are divided into compartments with doors at the side and each end, approximately 4 to 6 families occupy a house. The roofs are thatched with bamboo leaves. They have earth floors and no escape openings.
The sick were treated, guards posted and the party settled down for the night, with the usual perpetual rain. It was extremely cold in these regions and every stream was a raging torrent.

Monday.	ATITAU 1 to	
22.10.51.	ATITAU 2 to	2 hours
	WANAMBRI	5 hours

The morning was fine, no rain was falling. A young man of the ATITAU people, son of the Headman, had agreed to accompany the party to Madang and acted as guide. The ATITAU people were farewelled and the patrol set off at 0530 hours for the crest of the range, which was nearby. The direction followed was again mainly northerly. After a difficult ascent of a steep and slippery ridgeface, the flat crest of the range was reached and, after some little distance had been travelled across the crest, a fairly well-defined track was encountered. This was obviously the beginning of the main trade route to the more civilised folk on the coastal fall. The usual leeches were encountered in hundreds. At about 0930 hours, on the edge of a clearing, the writer ascended a large tree and from this vantage point bearings were taken of the coast in the vicinity of BUNABUN about 3 days march on. The party was now located at the edge of the Coastal fall at the headwaters of the MALAS or TIMPER River. Some thirty minutes later the group known as ATITAU 2 were contacted. At the time of encounter, this group were located slightly below the crest of the range on the coastal fall at their current gardens. They are, however, a migratory group and usually reside on the inland fall of the range. A number of these people, together with a group of the KUWOT and others unknown had some time earlier ventured down to the controlled village of WANAMBRI, wherein reside two Lutheran Mission native teachers. They had contacted Patrol Officer Jones at this village and taken unto themselves the name of TURONGI. They had been issued with a book under this name, it was finally discovered. They apparently possess a sense of humour, it was found on checking through the book that they had included the names of many of their cousins from MACIRANU, SELAUSEI and KUWOT. They were somewhat apprehensive about this, but their error was carefully explained to them, their apprehensions allayed and matters adjusted.
It would appear that this place is the line of demarkation between the controlled and the uncontrolled regions of this section of the ADELBERTS, it is quite a sharp line. On the one hand at WANAMBRI a village with native officials and native teachers; on the other at ATITAU mountain hillmen, cavorting madly around, complete with pigtails, bows and arrows and sheathed in bark. After the customary

conversations with this group, they decided that they would accompany the party on down to WANAMBRI, which the writer intended to visit the following day. Their sense of humor again asserted itself and they assured us that WANAMBRI was only half an hour away (they forgot to add by air). The party pushed on accompanied by its guides in a general nor-westerly direction. The main features of this portion of the route being a series of descents and ascents up and down slopes of amazing proportion, usually not more then 10 degrees off vertical. Several raging mountain torrents, feeders of the MALAS were forded en route. Several hours later, the village of WANAMBRI was reached, much to the surprise of its inhabitants, who appeared to be more at home with Government parties coming in from the coast, not bobbing up unexpectedly through the back door, escorted by a multitude of savages from the hinterland. A camp was set up at this village, at which a rest house had been constructed by Patrol Officer Jordan and where he had compiled a census and officials had been appointed. At 1700 hours Cadet MacGregor carried out a census check on all the WANAMBRI people. The writer continues to carry out the Administration policy explanation to people from over the hill. A camp was set up and a quantity of food purchased and the sick treated.

Tuesday 23.10.51.	WANAMBRI to Bush Camp 3.	6 hours 30 mins.

A clear morning with sunshine. A very early start was made on general routine and the writer saw all the people of WANAMBRI. This village appears to be the fringe of the Lutheran Mission activity in this region of the ADELBERTS. Two Lutheran native teachers apparently reside in the villag Both were absent at the coast. They have a villageschool, which appears to be moderately well attended and efforts wer encouraged on this behalf. Some men of this village have been away to work and accordingly speak pidgin. The majority do not. The tultul elect was selected and a volunteer for training to medical school was sent on his way to the coast. Routine Administration policy was explained and complaints adjusted. The general clean-up of the village was organised and road improvements marked out. A radio schedule was made with Madang, but reception was poor.
After final conversation, injunctions, mutual expressions of good will, the ATITAU people left en masse to return to the hills. The Patrol finally moved off from WANAMBRI at 1030 hours. Prior to the departure, 6 carriers, who were in poor condition and did not appear to be fit for the trip ahead, were paid off, rationed and returned by an escort to the coast.
The party travelled along a fairly well kept track, north-westerly, in the direction of MIHARON. This main track was followed for some hour and a half to the crest of the next main ridge, firstly crossing a large tributary of the TIMPER River. At the crest of the ridge, a game trail was selected and the party turned due sou-west back in towards the crest of the main range. Several hours of heart-breaking effort followed, innumerable crests, ridges and gullies were traversed, purely on compass bearings. Late in the afternoon the party, after hacking a path through dense scrub, reached the bank of an unknown stream on the western flank of Mount SEBUR. This stream was followed for some distance till it formed a junction with a slightly larger tributary of the Upper SAWAIA. As night was quickl approaching and rain was threatening, a camp was set up at 1700 hours in a very poor position on a steep ridge on the further bank. The party was camped in a heavy forest in extremely broken, jumbled country and a thoroughly miserab

night was enjoyed by all.

Wednesday 24.10.51 — Bush Camp [illegible] — 5 hours 30 mins. To Bush Camp 4.

The morning was fair with only slight [illegible]y rain. At 0810 hours the patrol took to the track in a southerly direction. After several hours of hacking through dense scrub, the top of the main range was reached. The party was located in high thick rain forest and visibility was limited. Compass traverse was made toward a sharply sloping ridge, leading off the main crest. A game trail, apparently long disused, led down this. This ridge was followed for some time, at 1130 hours a halt was called. A ladder was constructed into a tall tree to a spot some 90 feet above the ground. The writer ascended and from this vantage point it was discovered that an extensive view of the major valley system of the AMOSA River could be seen. In the distance to the north-west, west and south-west were signs of human habitation. It was decided that a camp be set up on this spot and work was immediately commenced felling a large area of heavy bush to enable accurate observation for mapping purposes to be carried out. Late in the afternoon the writer proceeded with a small party to an adjoining ridge where a faint trail was discovered which appeared to offer possibilities towards the writers intention to proceed down the western ridge of the SAWAIA River to visit people sighted in the distance there previously from MAGIRANU. Plans were accordingly made for an early start in the morning. A radio schedule attempted with headquarters was unsatisfactory. Late in the afternoon voices were heard shouting in the valley far below; indicative of population, which, as happens were visited and contacted later. Many treatments were given to the sick. The percentage of influenza, colds and general miseries was high. Interpreters and teachers undertook instruction of trainees in pidgin during the day. Heavy mist descended at 1½.30 hours and a steady drizzle fell throughout the night.

Thursday 25.10.51 — Bush Camp 4 To PEWHELEI — 8 hours.

The morning was fine but a heavy mist filled all valleys and hung low in the tree tops on the crests of the hills. The camp was struck and the party departed at 0730 hours. The general course followed throughout the day being a little west of south, traversing the crests of a descending main ridge system paralleling the SAWAIA River and AMOSA River. The track followed was evidently often used by natives, but, as usual, was most erratic and on several occasions petered out completely. Much clearing had to be carried out by the vanguard of the party. Leeches were numerous and as usual attacked all and sundry very voraciously. At 1200 hours, after hacking a passage through a dense tangle of bamboo scrub, a small clearing was reached from whence a group of houses, previously sighted from MAGIRANU, were located some quarter of a mile away. No natives could be seen from this spot, nor voices heard. The vanguard made a cautious approach to this location. On several occasions during the morning's travel, spear pits, both human and game, had been located and bamboo spikes festooned the track close to the approach of these houses. On rounding the corner of the first house, a group of seven male adults, five sitting around a fire, two leaning on their bows, was discovered. Several pigs were also in evidence. One bowman and two of the seated gentry departed immediately with great speed and alacrity for distant parts. The other bowman became confused and appeared to have great

difficulty in adjusting his arrow, by that time the writer was also holding the bow and the party was under control. Some difficulty was experienced in establishing language contact with these people and two interpreters were eventually necessary. Universal peace signs and a few handfuls of salt, plus many smiles from the ugly face of Sgt. KARO sufficed in the initial stages.
It was discovered in due course that these were the PICHILKI people, who dwell in fairly scattered isolation on the western bank of the middle SAWALA. The main party arriving, the camp was set up. Much yelling and shouting from an area further down eventually resolved into a small body of armed men who proceeded to inspect the party from a distance of several hundred yards. With the aid of our hosts and several interpreters they were all eventually induced to lay down their arms and come into the camp. The customary conversation re the reasons for our visit were carried out and amicable relations were established. By late in the afternoon a further small number arrived and a census was compiled and a book issued. A fair quantity of food was purchased and the usual trading carried out. One young man of this group eventually volunteered as a trainee to accompany the party. He proved of much value in the next few days in overcoming language difficulties encountered further on. The usual mapping was carried out and positions determined. This group did not appear to be a large one and was very scattered in location. They were advised to congregate when further patrols visited them.

Friday. 26.10.51.	PICHILKI to KUMBUMBA	8 hours.

The morning was overcast and heavy rain was threatening. Sickness was now becoming a problem throughout the party, which was a large one. Medical supplies were running low and incessant bad weather and rough conditions encountered were beginning to take a toll. However, as the party proceeded, lighter loads were the order of the day.
The patrol departed from PICHILKI at 0645 hours, the course taken at first, for several hours, being up the sheer side of the ridge to reach the main crest in a general north-westerly direction. After reaching the main ridge some time later, a direct swing to a course to the South-West was made, skirting along and around the crest. Late in the morning a small group of people were sighted some distance ahead in a garden clearing. They were approached by the writer in a small party, together with the trainee from PICHILKI and friendly contact was soon established with these and they agreed to guide the party on to their main group at KUMBUMBA some distance further on. About half an hour later, after re-assuring our thirteen guides that the stick he was carrying was going to make a noise, the writer shot and killed a pidgeon, which they had pointed out nearby. Nothing further was seen of the guides until KUMBUMBA was reached some time later. The manner and speed of their disappearance was most remarkable. The KUMBUMBA group were finally located at 1445 hours. They had been alerted by the guides, some of whom were still breathing heavily on the party's arrival. Little difficulty, however, was experienced in re-assuring them of our friendly intentions, and no untoward incidents occurred. Heavy rain was threatening and camp was immediately set up adjacent to the village. A number of people began to drift in and much brisk trading was done for food. It was requested that they get as many of their people in as possible during the night to enable an initial census to be compiled. Considerable difference was noted here in the general garb worn, the bark body sheathing was not nearly so extensive in this place

difficulty in adjusting his arrow, by that time the writer was also holding the bow and the party was under control. Some difficulty was experienced in establishing language contact with these people and two interpreters were eventually necessary. Universal peace signs and a few handfuls of salt, plus many smiles from the ugly face of Sgt. KARO sufficed in the initial stages.
It was discovered in due course that these were the PICHILEI people, who dwell in fairly scattered isolation on the western bank of the middle SAWAIA. The main party arriving, the camp was set up. Much yelling and shouting from an area further down eventually resolved into a small body of armed men who proceeded to inspect the party from a distance of several hundred yards. With the aid of our hosts and several interpreters they were all eventually induced to lay down their arms and come into the camp. The customary conversation re the reasons for our visit were carried out and amicable relations were established. By late in the afternoon a further small number arrived and a census was compiled and a book issued. A fair quantity of food was purchased and the usual trading carried out. One young man of this group eventually volunteered as a trainee to accompany the party. He proved of much value in the next few days in overcoming language difficulties encountered further on. The usual mapping was carried out and positions determined. This group did not appear to be a large one and was very scattered in location. They were advised to congregate when further patrols visited them.

Friday. 26.10.51.	PICHELEI to KUMBUMBA	8 hours.

The morning was overcast and heavy rain was threatening. Sickness was now becoming a problem throughout the party, which was a large one. Medical supplies were running low and incessant bad weather and rough conditions encountered were beginning to take a toll. However, as the party proceeded, lighter loads were the order of the day.
The patrol departed from PICHILEI at 0645 hours, the course taken at first, for several hours, being up the sheer side of the ridge to reach the main crest in a general north-westerly direction. After reaching the main ridge some time later, a direct swing to a course to the South-West was made, skirting along and around the crest. Late in the morning a small group of people were sighted some distance ahead in a garden clearing. They were approached by the writer in a small party, together with the trainee from PICHILEI and friendly contact was soon established with these and they agreed to guide the party on to their main group at KUMBUMBA some distance further on. About half an hour later, after re-assuring our thirteen guides that the stick he was carrying was going to make a noise, the writer shot and killed a pidgeon, which they had pointed out nearby. Nothing further was seen of the guides until KUMBUMBA was reached some time later. The manner and speed of their disappearance was most remarkable. The KUMBUMBA group were finally located at 1445 hours. They had been alerted by the guides, some of whom were still breathing heavily on the party's arrival. Little difficulty, however, was experienced in re-assuring them of our friendly intentions, and no untoward incidents occurred. Heavy rain was threatening and camp was immediately set up adjacent to the village. A number of people began to drift in and much brisk trading was done for food. It was requested that they get as many of their people in as possible during the night to enable an initial census to be compiled. Considerable difference was noted here in the general garb worn, the bark body sheathing was not nearly so extensive in this place

and instead of being fastened to the trunk by single bands of cane, was supported by woven plaited cane bindings some three inches in diameter. The language differed considerably from that of the people of the SAWAIA valley and it was considered that these people were the commencement of a group known as the KUNIBU of which there are several villages located along this bank of the OMOSA, other groups being known as the KUNIBU, KANGUSARA and the KUMBUNOR-BUGETU. The usual general and intensive conversations re the Administration on policy were held with these people during the late afternoon.
The sick were inspected and treated and it would appear that the party would have several stretcher cases on the morrow. Intermittent rain fell during the afternoon.

Saturday, 27.10.51 — KUMBUMBA to MAMAPUNDA — 5 hours 30 minutes

The early dawn was fine with the promise of a hot day. A radio schedule was attempted with headquarters - results nil. Constable WAUWABI was down with a bad attack of pneumonia and was an immediate stretcher case. Penicillin injections and sulpha drugs were used. The people of KUMBUMBA were sunsussed, a headman was duly elected and the usual gifts were distributed. They were informed that other patrols would be visiting them in the near future and requested to get all their people to meet these future parties. The patrol took to the track at 0805 hours, accompanied by the Headman of KUMBUMBA as a guide. The party retired on its tracks of yesterday for some little distance in a north-easterly direction, thence turning on to a northerly track proceeded directly down to the bank of the MERIKANU River a main tributary of the OMOSA. Crossing of this stream was affected just below a major right angled bend of the river, which is very apparent on all aerial survey maps of the area, and had been contacted by direct observation from bush camp 4, at the crest of the range, some days previously. A steep and difficult ascent followed from the bed of this stream, which like all others was a bare swept rocky gorge. Much cutting was necessary and the stretcher cases rendered progress difficult. The trainees were nervous and jumpy as they were entering a region where they were quite convinced they would be attacked by hostiles and disposed of. A large garden clearing was eventually reached at the crest of the ridge on the western bank of the OMOSA. No natives were in evidence. The main party was halted in this cleared garden. The writer with a small party proceeded on to investigate a group of houses in the distance. These places were situated on a cleared ridge out in the open, allowing good vision in all directions. From observation and sundry indications, it was obvious that the party was under surveillance on several sides by people in the scrub.
The main party was brought up and camp was set up adjacent to the village.
Guides and interpreters from the elevated position then commenced to talk to the surrounding bush. In due course, from an adjacent ridge, a voice answered and in a short space of time a considerable number of natives could be discerned, through field glasses, congregating there.
After some 3 hours of intensive effort, these people were induced to lay aside their arms and come in and visit with the party. These people are known at the HAMAPUNDUs and are allied to the UTERUKUMs and others further on. High walls, with the ordinary gable roof, being the order of the day, in the completely different style of housing in this group.

The bow and arrow, though still in evidence, is to some extent superceded by the spear. The fighting body shield is merely a circular disk, some two feet in diameter, worn in a string bag in front. A language change was also apparent. By late afternoon, these people had accepted the party's visit and an amicable relationship had been established. Food was bought and some weapons were also purchased. Steel was in much demand and the party's stocks were further depleted. Conversations with this group were carried on well into the night. The party's sick were treated and the condition of the seriously ill policeman was as well as could be expected.

Sunday, 28.10.51. NAMAPUNDA to UTERUKUM 4 hours. 30 minutes.

The early dawn was fine, but the cloud build up promised rain later.
The people of this place were censused early in the morning and the headman was selected and appointed. The usual gifts were exchanged. The usual injunctions were laid re behaviour for future visiting Government parties. The patrol departed from NAMAPUNDA at 0930 hours. The Headman of the village acting as guide. The party was accompanied by a young volunteer for a visit to Madang. The route followed tending first northerly and then almost due east, proceeding along a series of ridges, thence descending once again towards the MERIKANO River. About half way down the slope towards the stream, voices were heard to the left and upstream, the main body of the party was halted and the writer, with a small band, proceeded to investigate. A large garden having an extensive area was entered and a house was noticed several hundred feet up, about 100 yards away. About nine heavily armed natives were grouped around this house and spotted the party immediately they entered the garden. Their attention was caught and held and they were assured of our peaceful intentions. It appeared that the main group of this village, UTERUKUM, lived at the spot almost exactly opposite on the other side of the river and some 500 ft. higher than the garden. Much shouting arose between the two groups and a large party of armed men were observed descending the opposite bank, obviously with the intention of attacking the party from two sides. However, a swift advance, together with much swift talking on the first party sighted, succeeded in demoralising the group. The vanguard, consisting of the writer, Sgt. KAPO, 4 constables and 4 unarmed interpreters closed in swiftly from two sides and induced them to lay down their weapons. An advance of this nature up an open hillside, being menaced by well-armed men from a good position is somewhat precarious and the police and interpreters were congratulated on their steadiness in a difficult situation. Three of the UTERUKUM departed at great speed hence and were gently parted from their weapons. They were speedily made aware of the party's friendly intentions and spent the next few minutes informing their friends, who had now closely approached the opposite bank, that we were friends, and that in any case we were not the small party they had first considered up, as the main body of the patrol was then entering the garden, and this looks quite formidable from a distance. Some half hours parley now followed with the main body on the opposite bank, and, as they were assured that we intended to visit them, come what may, they eventually decided that we came as friends. They retired to their village higher up the slope and awaited the party's arrival. The party descended to and crossed the MERIKANO and a speedy ascent was made to the village. A camp was set up and an amicable relationship was established with the

group. This group have some reputation as raiders and killers and on occasions down the years have raided across the range to the coastal fall. Due to the time spent in palavs etc. quite a number of people had assembled at this place and an immediate census was carried out. The reasons for the party's presence and Administration policy were driven strongly home to them. They were informed that this was the first of many visits which could be expected from the Government down the years. A Headman was selected, their acknowledged fighting leader and the usual exchange of gifts followed. An outlying group of these people had once been contacted for several hours by an European Missionary half way down the range. According to the PICHILEI trainee, who was most apprehensive, they have raided and killed at that place on several occasions. At this place bark armour degenerates into little more than a broad belt around the stomach. The majority of male inhabitants were wearing protective shields both front and rear. Many spears of different varieties were in evidence. Bows and arrows were plentiful. Many cowrie shells were noticed. It was noted that the women in this place, together with some of the men, inserted these shells in cavities in the nostrils. In places further back it was the practice to insert pieces of rolled bark right through the nose. A number of the locals were given treatment for large sores from the party's depleted stocks of drugs. The party's sick were treated. Constable WAUMAK was dangerously ill. Penicillin stocks were running low. Double guards were mounted throughout the night. Heavy rain fell.

Monday, 29.10.51	UTERUKUM to EVECHI	7 hours 40 minutes

Fine in the early dawn with promise of heavy rain to come. The party departed from UTERUKUM in a general northerly direction at 0640 hours. Several of the UTERUKUM natives, including the Headman, accompanied as guides for this section. The party was now skirting the left hand bank of the MERIKANO River at an elevation of about 600 feet above river level. The route followed was poor, in places well nigh impassable, intersected by small rapid torrents, flowing swiftly down to the main stream on two occasions, two small waterfalls had to be negotiated. A day of extremely arduous effort. Ridges and spurs and tangled masses of fallen trees and two sections of vicious lawyer vine were encountered throughout the day. In due course, at the head of the valley of the MERIKANO, the last ascent to the village of the EVECHI people, who had been warned the previous night of the intending visit were approached. Several of the EVECHI people, including the Headman were awaiting the party's arrival. The Headman of this group is progressive to some degree. He has travelled across the Range on several occasions on trading trips to the coastal fall and it appeared that he had been converted to the style of housing used in that region. His village was quite well laid out and grouped as are villages on the coast and a number of houses built off the ground on stilts had been erected. These were most unsuitable for this region and climate, however he was congratulated on his progressive work. A few people were present to greet the patrol and they were requested to have all their folk in the next day for a visit. An immediate camp was set up and treatment was given to the party's sick. Food brought in by the people of EVECHI was purchased. Heavy rain set in and the party settled down for the night.

Tuesday,
30.10.51. At EVECHI

The early morning was dull and overcast with a threat of heavy rain.
Radio schedule with Headquarters was unsuccessful.
Patrol personnel were lined at 0600 hours and duties were alloted for the day.
Sick were inspected and treatment given. Two cases of pneumonia, one seriously ill.
The EVECHI people had all assembled by 0900 hours and an initial census was compiled and a book issued to the custody of the headman. This man, the leader of the group, as mentioned previously was quite progressive. The usual long and involved conversations were held with this group and the general benefits of Administration were outlined. The usual gifts were exchanged and trading for food etc., was carried out. The group should respond fairly well to future visits.
Fit Patrol personnel were employed in constructing a type of house suitable for the situation and climate to act as a model in future. A number of improved track sites were marked out for them to use any surplus energy on in future. A Rest House was also constructed during the party's stay here.
This group are allied with the UTERUKUM people further back and also the ABASAKUR further on, together with others across the range.
A census of 88 people was recorded, which is quite good for a contact visit. They are still, of course, completely unsophisticated, scary and suspicious hill folk.
Check bearings were made on several known points and a good cross bearing was established at this point. Cadet Patrol Officer MacGregor was busy re-lining leads, mapping and note during the day.
The trainees with the party had their usual instruction from their teachers.
Two good light stretchers were constructed to transport the sick men to the beach. They went forward under Police escort the following day with the less fit carriers.
Torrential rain set in at 1645 hours and continued until early morning.

Wednesday, EVECHI to
31.10.51. ABASAKUR 11. 4 hours.

The early dawn was heavily overcast, with low mists over all
Radio schedule unsuccessful.
Final talks were held with the EVECHI people and the Headman and two others offered as guides to the next group.
Three trainees from UTERUKUM, the last group visited, stated they had changed their minds and wished to return home. They were sent back to their village.
The sick constable and sick carrier stretcher cases were given final penicillin injections (party's supplies now nil) and the less fit carriers and Constable escort rationed and sent off across the range to the coast. Sulpha drugs etc, were provided in dosages sufficient for the trip out.
They were sent off early to allow them to be well clear of this group's lands by the time the party pulled out. A reliable guide was sent with them. (They later reached the coast without incident.)
The Patrol, led by the Headman of EVECHI, BEMANGAI, pulled out of that place at 1105 hours in a general north-westerly direction. The trail from the village quickly petered out and cutting had to be resorted to. Numerous small swift flowing streams had to be forded early in the journey and progress was difficult. Leeches as usual in quantity.

A number os sharply winding spurs were followed later until, topping the last, the party followed a long winding descent do towards the valley of the TAVIL, a tributary of the OMOSA River.
The people of the next group, ABASAKUR 11., had been sent a message re the impending visit of the party. On arrival at a small group of three houses situated some distance down the slope of the valley, it was found that they were all scattered closely around in the surrounding bush.
After some time, the usual shouted conversations being carried out from point to point, they were induced to put down their arms and come in and visit. A friendly basis of communication was established and, as time was late and the weather threatening, a camp was set up.
Once again the usual round table conference was held and the reasons for the party's visit explained. On the whole it was quite well received, though the Cardinal Points were accepted with a somewhat "tongue-in-the-cheek" attitude.
An inclination to a somewhat arrogant manner was apparent in this group, considering that they are only a small part of a somewhat larger portion in the important group of this region.
Some food was purchased also a small pig. Stoll is in short supply and in great demand.
A quick census was compiled on the spot and a book issued with the usual tokens to the accepted Headman, alleged to be a fighting man of some repute locally.
Heavy rain throughout the night. Poor camp and a fairly wet camp.

Thursday, 1.11.51 — ABASAKUR 11. to ABASAKUR 1. — 5 hours.

At dawn the sky was completely overcast, with apromise of rain to come. Low mists closing to the tree tops and it was very cold.
A number of carriers were down with influenza, coughs and colds were numerous. Treatments were given and loads re-organised.
Further talks were held with this ABASAKUR group. They wer informed that they should set up a village on a central spot as had the KVECHI and take as an example for housing, the ty built by this patrol. Improvement of the roads was stresse against future patrol visits in the not too distant future.
The three Cardinal Points were again out-lined.
The KVECHI guides returned to their village and the Headman of this ABASAKUR group, together with several of his men, acted as guides to the next ABASAKUR village.
The patrol moved off at 0800 hours in a general North-westerly direction. A swift steep descent down a sloping ridge along an ill-defined track, which was literally besprinkled with spear pits and sharpened bamboo spikes. One carrier had a leg badly gashed on one of these.
On reaching the stream bed, this was crossed with some difficulty due to the flash flood. The stream was followed for several hundred yards, thence the usual long haul up the opposite ridge till a semi-crest was reached. The track here skirted the main ridge, following along the contour of the valley towards the head of the range. A difficult track under the conditions encountered. Much cutting was necessary and the leeches, etc attacked in their usual swarms. Rain was intermittent throughout.
Word of the party's impending visit had been sent on in the early dawn by one of the ABASAKUR 11 people.
The village of ABASAKUR 1. appeared to be large for the reg fairly well grouped and situated on a small plateau at the head of the valley. The only approach on the party's line of travel being from the bed of a small turbulent stream, thence up a steep precipitious slope through cultivated ground for some distance.
A gathering of armed male adults was noted at the top of

the rise. A parley was held with them at some distance and as the patrol rolled on up the slope, they slowly dispersed and fell back towards the main collection of houses. A group of some 25 male adults, all biggish men of fair physique, awaited the arrival of the party. No pigtails here, heads close-cropped or shaven. No bark armour. A plaited fibre mat being worn. Spears were plentiful and the bow and arrow in evidence.
The writer approached with interpreters and after some conversation and amicable relationship was established. A camp was set up on the outskirts on some flat ground. Within a couple of hours people of both sexes began to assemble and in due course a plentiful supply of food was being traded for. Yams for the most part. Business was brisk, but had to be controlled to some extent, due to shortage of trade goods. Three pigs were bought for steel. Late in the afternoon a census of this group was compiled and a book was issued to their elected Headman. Gifts were exchanged.
These people have an arrogance of manner as though they were the big-shots of the region. One would say that they are raiders in a fair way of business and probably quite good at it. They have the quota of young adult males necessary to carry out such objectives.
The Three Cardinall Points were perceived with interest and some ill-concealed amusement, the information that they would in the course be visited by bigger and better patrols was not considered so good, it would obviously interfere with the national pastime of catching ones neighbours unaware.
Large round heavy wooden fighting shields were in use in this region. A firearms demonstration on several of same gave some obvious food for thought and introspection.
They had little information to impart about people further on to the west. As natural born liars they have few equals.
The party's personnel fed well this night. Guards were maintained. Torrential rain, together with a violent wind-storm through the night. Two large empty houses rented from our hosts provided adequate shelter for all except Police and Europeans.
The quality of the Patrol's canvas left much to be desired, a tent would arrest large drops momentarily. A tent and fly would break these up to a fine spray. Life under these conditions has its moments of interest.

Friday. ABASAKUR 11.
9.11.51. to KUKUMASAK 7 hours.
The sky at dawn was heavily overcast, a promise of further rain during the day. The patrol farewelled its hosts and departed from ABASAKUR at 0615 hours, the Headman and several others acting as guides for some distance. On the line of travel previously planned by the writer in order to provide coverage of a maximum area of country, this should have now been south-west and it was so. The alleged track from ABASAKUR left much to be desired. The country generally is rough, broken and bisected by innumerable small streams. Progress is arduous and exhausting. Leeches and Mozhas were bad, the both to become more so as the party descended towards the plains.
The party forded the flooded water of the TAVIL, main tributary of the OMOSA and attacked the ascent towards the opposite crest.
A few people dwell along this ridge, very few and scattered to judge by the odd isolated dwellings sighted. They are called the KEUNGAMA. They are similar in appearance to the ABASAKUR, but the dialect varies a little. Four in all were contacted in one large house the party stumbled on during the early morning. They were quite pleased to see us, though startled and wary. They explained vaguely that they were a

small group who liked to be alone and that the other dozen or so of these people were away for several days and would not be back for some time and were quite well, thank you.

Some salt and a few odds and ends were well received and after a short talk on this and that, the party pushed on. It is believed, despite protestations to the contrary, that they are ABASAKUR people living a art from the main group. ABASAKUR guides, complaining of lameness, had parted from the Patrol at the bank of the ZAVEK.
In due course, a well defined track, leading down along the main ridge towards the south-west, was stumbled upon, after a period of scrub cutting on a compass course. The ABASAKUR trainee, who had joined the party in a spirit of adventure, said that this led to the home of the KUKUMASAKs, who were all nasty types and he did not want any. It was pointed out to him that this was a journey of contact and influence and that it would be silly of him to keep all this contact etc. to himself. This track was followed along the sharply undulating, though gradually descending ridge for some time. Several old abandoned garden sites were traversed and several deserted houses were inspected.
At about the seventh hour of travel, noises were heard, both ahead and to the side on the western slope of the ridge. The main party was halted and the writer with the vanguard of Sgt. KARO, two constables, four interpreters and a trainee moved on to contact. The ridge at this point was razorback, heavily timbered and overgrown with cane and wild bamboo. Pushing through a thicket, the van came quickly into a new garden clearing. Some thirty feet below and twenty yards away was a large temporary garden shelter. This was occupied by some twelve male adults and about six youths, all heavily armed, a number were wearing the fighting head-dress of either Muruk feathers or Opossum skin.
The interpreters went into immediate action and assured them that we were friends and our intentions peaceful. They were later given a short, swift lecture on how to win friends and influence people.
The indigene, after some moments of inspection and muttered conversation, also sprang into immediate action, eleven departed with great speed, agility and alacrity, emitting loud whoops en route, seven of the male adults showed fight. They were smartly borne down upon and disarmed after a short scuffle, several vicious spear and dagger thrusts being avoided by members of the vanguard in the process. No casualities, beyond ruffled feelings, on either side. Police and personnel's conduct commendable. The main party moved in and an immediate round table conference commenced.
These were the KUKUMASAK wild men true of the middle foot hills. A swift issue of salt, a few other oddments and a yarn worked wonders. The ferocious looking gentleman in the large Muruk feather bonnet was the fighting leader of the clan. Within 30 minutes the party was being led to his particular hamlet. After a campsite had been selected, the Headman sent some of his men off to bring the rest of the people along. Men and boys came in mostly, with a few women with food for trade. A reasonable supply was obtained and once again steel was the order of the day.
Male adults in the region have their hair close cropped or the head shaven, fighting men wear an all-weather hat made either of the feathers of the Giant Cassowary or the skin of the opposum or tree kangaroo. Weapons comprise the bow and arrow, an assortment of wickedly barbed spears and the bone dagger. Noses and ears are pierced and insertions of pig's tusks, etc. made. Dogs teeth are popular. Shields are used, though not such an elaborate type as those further back, consisting mainly of a roughly circular item some two to three feet in diameter, worn suspended from the shoulder down the front in a

string bag or Bilum.
Women were conspicuous by their absence in the groups and guards were alert at all times.
Rain set in at 1745 hours and continued for some hours.

Saturday, 3.11.51. KUKUMASAK to SISILIKA 4 hours 20 minutes.

The early dawn was overcast, but with a promise of a fine day later.
A radio schedule with headquarters was unsuccessful.
The patrol personnel were kept busy for a couple of hours constructing ladders up two large trees, situated on prominent positions. From these vantage points so provided, the writer was able to accurately fix position and determine the general direction for the days journey.
After further extended talks with the locals, a census was compiled and a book issued to the Headman, together with the customary ceremony. Two volunteer trainees accompanied the party from this place.
The party pulled out of KUKUMASAK at 1030 hours, accompanied by local guides. The general direction of travel tending towards the north-west throughout. The going was rough, much cutting was necessary. Several stiff minor ridges and small streams were negotiated prior to the long steep ascent to the crest of the main razor backed ridge on the eastern bank of the SANIMEKI River, a main tributary of the PANGAM River.
This ridge was followed for a short distance through a deserted hamlet of the KUKUMASAK, thence the usual stiff descent through heavy scrub, old garden sites and secondary growth to the valley of the SANIMEKI. The SISILIKA people, towards whom the party was making, had their main hamlet situate at the top of a steep bluff some 1,000 feet up the main ridge rising from the western bank of the SANIMEKI. From the opposite ridge at equal level the party were under observation. A shouted conversation with a number of armed male adults followed. They were informed of our intentions and the party moved in, crossed the flooded SANIMEKI with some difficulty and advanced up a winding path ascending the bluff. Near the entrance to the hamlet conversations were held with the SISILIKA with some difficulty, through interpreters and an amicable relationship established. A camp was set up while the people went to bring in food for trade and contact others of their group in the bush. These people are akin in general appearance, disposition etc. with the KUKUKASAK, though again with an inclination to arrogance, as though they were the big shots of the region. There is a slight difference in the dialect spoken in comparison to the KUKUKASAK. These people were given the usual talk and a firearms demonstration was provided.
Late in the afternoon after the arrival of others, a census was compiled and a book issued to the leading man.
They would provide little information re people further on and none about the best alternative routes to be followed.
The sago palm is found in this region in the river valleys and is used in thatching of houses together with the bamboo leaf.
Treatments to sick, two carriers with pneumonia and one spiked foot constitutes three stretcher cases at present.
Rain, which had been intermittent throughout the day, set in heavily at 1730 hours and continued for some hours.

Sunday, 4.11.51 SISILIKA to PUUMBU 7 hours 50 minutes.

The early dawn was fine, rain having ceased, though cloud build up on the main range was heavy.
The party took to the track in a general north-westerly direction at 0623 hours. From the outset climbing was commenced and and a winding ascent to the crest of the main spur, which sweeps

down from the central range towards the main tributaries of the PANGAN, was made. Going was as usual slippery and rough. Cutting had to be resorted to in places to force passage. A small lecture and homily was delivered en route to several of the SISILIKA, who were sowing the way.
At the crest of the spur the party halted. The local guides wished the party to proceed to the north-west out of the region. They insisted that no people or places of interest existed further to the west and southwest. The party were located in heavy timber. Patrol personnel commenced scrub clearing and erection of two ladders into large trees on prominent features. From these vantage points, lying immediately below far down on a small plateau in the valley of the PANGAN a group of seven houses could be sighted with people moving about.
The further route was decided on, the SISILIKA guides still declaring no road, took umbrage and departed hence. Later it was discovered that they had recently raided their neighbours and some people had been killed.
A game trail was located and on a compass traverse the descent into the PANGAN valley was commenced. The usual track clearing followed and this winding traverse down to the valley was very rough going. A small feeder tributary of the main stream was followed for some little distance before a track leading up towards the houses sighted previously was found. The party eventually emerged into a large open new garden, whence it was sighted by a few people working in same. After some parley a few of these led the way to their village. Most, however, took off for the surrounding bush. These people, who call themselves the PUUMBU, were timid and scared, it was learned that they are at open warfare with their neighbours, the SISILIKA and KUKUMABAKA and that a number of their people have been killed in raids.
A camp was set up and the few people contacted kept to go out and try to get some of the others to come in for a visit.
Late in the afternoon the leading man also left, saying he would return on the morrow as he considered that few would come in unless he himself collected them and they were a fair way off. He stated that he would be back about midday.
At about 2130 hours a number of torches could be discerned approaching the camp from some distance off. As they neared the campsite it could be seen that the party was composed of 4 people, all male adults. They walked right into the camp area before they realised that they were amongst strangers. Some slight confusion existed on their side shortly after discovering this and they decided to depart. They were detained and after explanations had been passed, they were re-assured and remained the night with the party.

Monday, 5.11.51. — At PUUMBU

The early dawn was overcast, but no rain was falling.
It was decided to remain on this spot for the day and endeavour to contact as many of this group as possible. Two of the men who came in during the night went out to contact others in the bush and bring them in for a visit.
Later in the day a group of male adults, together with two women came in from the bush to the northwards, they came in with the Headman who had gone out the day before. They brought a little food with them, which was traded for.
In the afternoon a few more people came in and brought a little more food, together with a pig. They were very timid and scary, much effort was expended in explaining to them the reasons for our visit, aims and objections. They complained that their neighbours had been constantly raiding them and that most of their young men had been killed off. To a certain extent this was taken with a grain of salt, as signs apparent to the writer's eye seemed to indicate that most of the able-bodied men of the group had themselves been preparing to go raiding just prior to the Patrol's arrival.

Many newly prepared weapons were stored in the houses, together with freshly painted shields. Adjacent to the village was a prepared "mud bath", in which it is customary to daub young men at initiation ceremonies and prior to departure on raiding trips. Evidence pointed to the fact that this was the centre of quite a large group, but it was obvious that contact would not be made with many.
Late in the afternoon a census was compiled of those few present and a book was issued to their Headman. The usual talks were given and the three Cardinal Points driven home to them. They were informed that further patrols would be visiting them in the near future and would expect to see all the people on further visits. Sufficient food was purchased to provide a meal for the party and an exchange of gifts was made.
Treatments were given to the party's sick from the limited drug supply available. The day's rest benefiting all concerned. Heavy rain fell throughout the night.

Tuesday, 6.11.51.	PUUMBU to MAKU MAKU to	3 hours
	SINSIBAKURA	6 hours

The early dawn was overcast and misty rain was falling. The patrol pulled out of PUUMBU at 0615 hours, the Headman of that place accompanying as a guide for some distance. The general direction throughout the day was to the south and south-west. A stiff descent from PUUMBU to the main stream of the PANGAM was followed again by a steep climb to the top ridge on the other side. The party turned south along this ridge, which descends to the lower foothills and plains beyond. A reasonable track was followed here, with only a slight amount of cutting necessary. At 1000 hours voices were heard ahead and the guide informed that we were approaching the MAKU MAKU people. From the top of the rise the guide called out to them and assured them of our presence and identity. The party then moved on to the outskirts of a large group of houses. Few people were encountered at this place and conditions similar to those found at PUUMBU existed here. General conversations were held with those encountered along lines previously discussed elsewhere. Some food was purchased and a little trading done.
The party pushed on from MAKU MAKU to endeavour to reach another group situated, so the information led us to believe, some distance further down the ridge. After pushing on through dense scrub for some distance, voices were heard approaching along the faint trail the party was following. Within a few minutes a party of 8 male adults, heavily armed with vicious looking barbed spears, came into sight some yards ahead. They were prepared to fight and run, but were given little opportunity. They were quickly surrounded, then through interpreters convinced of our peaceful intentions. After some conversation it turned out that they had been hurrying north to assist their friends, the MAKU MAKU, in attacking some strangers who were in the area. Of course, they did not realise the strangers were anything like our party and they were most apologetic. As types, in physique they were well built, though of quite ferocious aspect and they handled their weapons as though they were quite familiar with the every day use of same. They agreed to terminate their intended journey and lead the party on to their main centre at SINSIBAKURA. Together with the unexpected guides the party pushed on in a general southerly course, passing at length through several deserted native gardens, until the centre hamlet of this group was reached. A number of people at the hamlet were re-assured by our guides calling out to them and awaited the party's arrival.
Immediate conversations were held with those while the camp was being set up. A number went off to inform their [illegible] and bring in food for trading.

Late in the afternoon quite a large group of these people assembled and quite long and extensive conversations, outlining the reasons for the party's visit, were held with them. It being too late to conduct a census, they were asked to re-assemble in the morning. From information gleaned in conversation it is quite apparent that the people of this region are in a state of continual tribal warfare, one group with another. The party was now situated in the lower foothill on the upper middle reaches of the PANGAM. A somewhat marked difference was notable in this region in the general physique and facial characteristics of the types now encountered. The male adults were inclined to be taller, of sturdy physique and, in the main, of a marked ferocity of countenance. Many were shaggily bearded. Clothing was restricted to fibre belt and mal. They were agile and swift of foot.
Treatments were given to the party's sick.
Heavy rain set in and continued throughout the night.

Wednesday, 7.11.51.	SINSIBAKURA to	4 hours 30 minutes
	TIMBINGARA to Bush Camp 5.	5 hours

The early dawn was clear, with the promise of good weather. While the party made ready for the road, the writer held further conversations with the locals and carried out a census. It was discovered that many people, who had visited the previous afternoon, were now no longer present, however no comment was made on this fact. The book was compiled of those present and issued to their duly elected Headmen, accompanied by the usual gifts. Instructions were issued re their behaviour for visits of future patrols. Two young men volunteered to accompany the party as trainees. They acted as guides on the road ahead.
The party pulled out of SINSIBAKURA at 0730 hours on a general southerly course. Rough bush tracks, interspersed with game trails were thence forward followed for a period of 4½ hours. The route lying under a heavy canopy of rain forest and virgin bush, which was teeming with game. Intermittently throughout the morning aircraft motors were heard overhead and, as it was believed that this aircraft was endeavouring to locate the party, efforts were made to contact same without success.
Towards the end of the third hour the party descended off the ridge being followed onto undulating, flat, plateau-like country. At 1200 hours the guides informed the writer that the party would shortly contact the TIMBINGARA people, who lived in the immediate vicinity. Voices were heard ahead and the van shortly immediately broke out of heavy scrub into a small garden clearing, which contained two houses and some 8 or 9 people. At the time of the party's arrival these were all sitting in the main living house and the entrances to this were quickly covered, as it was noted that arms were very plentiful. This small group, comprising 4 male adults, three women and 4 children were quickly re-assured of the party's peaceful intentions. They were, they informed the writer, of the TIMBINGARA people all of whom, they further went on to say, live in small scattered groups, similar unto themselves. They could, or would, not give any estimation of the size or extent of their group, nor admit to any general place of grouping. They were, possibly, amongst the best armed people the writer has encountered. Their bows and arrows, assorted spears, bone daggers etc. were all of excellent workmanship, good quality and carefully tendered. The usual conversations were held with this group and they were advised re the prospect of future visits from other Government parties. They were informed it would be a good idea, in due course, if they got together with others of their group and located a village on some central site. They agreed, doubtless [illegible]

tongue in cheek. The leader was given an axe and a knife and a few beads were distributed.
They advised that the next large group to be contacted in this area was that of the KISILA people some distance further on towards the north west. Two of their number offered to act as guides and the party proceeded in a general north-westerly direction. The route now followed, compared to that which the party had traversed for some weeks past, was relatively easy. It followed along a series of small ridges, crossing several small shallow streams with sediment filled beds. Some cutting was still necessary by the van, but in the main, under the heavy canopy of forest, scrub was fairly light. Bird life and general game was present in quantity. Several dozen goura pidgeons, numerous cassowarys and a number of pigs were encountered throughout the day. The party fed well on protein at the night meal.
At 1700 hours a camp was set up on the banks of a small tributary of the PAWAM, and after the usual camp chores, treatments etc. had been carried out, the party settled down for the night.

Thursday, 8.11.51.	Bush Camp 5 to KISILA	2 hours 45 minutes

The early dawn was fine with the promise of good weather. The complete party was on the road at 0600 hours, pushing forward in a westerly direction. The country was similar in character to that traversed the previous day. About one hour and a half after teing to the road a small garden clearing was entered, containing several houses. Several men and women, working here, were quickly contacted and their fears allayed by the party's guides and interpreters. They informed us that they were an outlying group of the KISILA people and agreed to act as guides to the location of their main group. The route now followed, swinging directly west, proceeding along a well-worn native pad. About a dozen other natives all told were encountered en route, working in gardens. These all joined the party. Shortly afterwards a sharp rise was commenced up a ridge and a large group of houses, surrounded by stunted coconut palms, the first sighted for many weeks, could be seen some distance on.
The party's reception at this large village, situated no great distance from JOSEPHSTAAL which has been a sphere of Mission influence for many years, was a peculiar one. The party halted at the outskirts and a number of the KISILA people went forward to inform those gathered in the village of our presence and peaceful intentions. Shortly after, in response to calls, the party moved on into the village. As the vanguard comprising interpreters, Sgt. KARO, the writer and Constable BAUR, moved through the first group of houses, half a dozen well armed men, with arrows at the string, came into view at close quarters on either side. Swift talking by the interpreters and immediate action followed and their weapons were taken from them with great speed and precision. They accompanied the party into the main portion of the village some sixty yards further on, where a large group of men, all armed, were standing around in nonchalant attitudes. An atmosphere, provided one has the faculties, can be sensed. It was obvious to the writer that this group situated on the verge of civilization, as represented by JOSEPHSTAAL, considered that they were the big shots of the area and were not particularly keen on any intrusion into their region.
The party was settled and all guards alerted, prior to any explanation or extraneous conversation with this group. An immediate prohibition taking effect forthwith to all weapons to which the writer is allergic, was made. The effect was immediate, in a short space of time the ice had thawed considerably and the good people of KISILA were learning more and more about the Administration of their country than they previously dreamed of, up to that time.

From conversations it was learnt that they considered themselves the dominant group of the area, they had on one occasion in the past been visited by the European Missionary stationed at JOSEPHSTAAL. It was learnt that they had been visited by a recruiter's two boys some time ago and that two of their young men were even now at work in faraway places. This, however, was the first visit of an Administration patrol to their village. This place was quite well set up and comprised about fifteen houses, situated upon a prominent ridge overlooking the SUNGARA River. By midday all the inhabitants of the centre had assembled and a census was compiled and a book and various instructions were issued to their elected Headman. Much food was brought in and purchased during the day. During the afternoon, as a permanent memorial to the first Administration visit, all the KISILA stalwarts were busily engaged in bringing in timber etc., which was used by the party's personnel to construct a rest house and police quarters. A large number of the male adults of this village are, in physique, exceptionally big men. Several checked on ranging from 5 feet 11 inches to 6 feet 2 inches in height, built in proportion. They were, in the main, ugly of countenance and of a furtive, surly disposition. In all, not pleasant folk and, the writer believes, possibly excellent killers. A plaited belt of kunda, some several inches in width, together with the usual mal is the normal garb. The houses in use here are quite large structures, the gable roofs sweeping close to the ground on either side and forming a outside the walls. Sago leaf, being used as roofing material. The writer carried on many conversations with the leaders of this group throughout the day and they were very fully informed of the attitude they should adopt on the visits of future patrols. The Headman and several others decided to accompany the party to JOSEPHSTAAL and a volunteer trainee for Madang joined here. Messengers were sent from this place to the adjoining groups near JOSEPHSTAAL to inform them of the party's intended visit.

Friday, 9.11.51.	KISILA to SIMBA to TINTIGINKI	1 hour 32 minutes. 2 hours 42 minutes.

The day dawned fine with a promise of good weather. The party took to the road in a direction somewhat north of west at 0700 hours, accompanied by the Headman and sundry natives of KISILA. An immediate descent was made from KISILA down a steep slope to the bed of the swift flowing SUNGARA River. This was forded and the party then followed through a portion of low-lying country towards another ridge series on the opposite side of the valley. A fair native track was found ascending the ridge and this was followed up a winding ascent to the crest and along to the village of SIMBA. A number of the inhabitants of this place were assembled awaiting the party's arrival. Two men who could speak some pidgin, having been trained by the Missionary in JOSEPHSTALL, were located in this group. The Roman Catholic Missionary from JOSEPHSTALL had visited this village once before. The people here, in physique, were not greatly different from those of KISILA, though of a much more pleasant disposition. They appeared to be anxious to co-operate. Those present were quickly assembled, a census was compiled and book issued to their elected Headman. They were given the usual talks, commensurate with their position in the scale of things and a number of gifts were exchanged. Some food was traded for. Certain instructions were given re the maintenance and construction of adequate roads leading through to JOSEPHSTAAL. Sites for a rest house and police quarters were marked out for them.

At 1030 hours the patrol, accompanied by the people of SIMBA and KISILA moved along a fair track in a general north-westerly direction. The route followed was undulating, through light scrub and bush with two major ascents and descents to the crossings of the [illegible]QUVATI and TOMAINDU Rivers, which though wide, fairly deep [illegible]ented no major difficulties in fording. In the course the party arrived at the village known as TINTIGINEI to find a number of people, who had been previously warned of our visit, awaiting our arrival. It was learnt after some conversation that a number of their people were still out in the scrub and consequently a camp was set up on the outskirts of the village whilst some people went out to bring the others in. Late in the afternoon the majority of this group assembled and the usual conversations were held. They were censused and a book was issued to their Headman. Variation between village groups in this area is quite remarkable. The TINTIGINEI being much akin in general behaviour and disposition to the KISILA people, totally unlike those of SIMBA. Various instructions re the construction and maintenance of roads, improvement of their village and general matters were given. These were on the whole moderately well received. A fair quantity of food was purchased from these people and the party seemed to have struck a time of plenty in this region. Taken in all the location of villages of the last three groups visited has been good as regards site, water supply etc. They were all informed that these would be considered their permanent sites and some small groups now scattered in the bush, were to take up residence at these places.
Late in the afternoon a Dragon aircraft, passing overhead, sighted the party's camp and made several low runs, much to the gratification of the assembled locals and trainees. Although most supplies were now almost at the point of exhaustion, the writer had been debating whether another swing into the mountains to the north and north east would be justified in the light of plentiful native food. But finally reluctantly decided that on the morrow the party would visit and census one more village and then swing southward into JOSEPHSTAAL.

Saturday.	TINTIGINEI to	
19.4.52	ARIMBUGOR to	2 hours 15 minutes
	JOSEPHSTAAL	2 hours 30 minutes

The early dawn was fine with promise of good weather.
At 2200 hours theprevious night 2 native constables arrived with a letter from Patrol Officer Taylor, who was even then preparing to leave JOSEPHSTAAL to contact the writer's party. Vague rumours on bush telegraph having been circulated as to thefate of the party, since breakdown of radio communications and lack of aircraft sighted en route had been distorted. The party took to the track at 0700 hours accompanied by sundry natives. General direction of the route taken being again north-westerly and the nature of the country traversed being similar to that of yesterday. The party arrived at ARIMBUGOR village at 0915 hours. This village, quite a large one, has a Roman Catholic native catechist who resides there. Having been apprised of the party's eminent arrival, the majority of the inhabitants were present. Many of the party's personnel and trainees were quite surprised at seeing so many natives clad in lava lavas, even a few women wearing the blouse. The village was in fair condition, moderately well sited. The census was compiled and a book issued to their elected Headman. The usual talks applicable in the circumstances were given. Sundry instructions were issued re the maintenance of roads and sites for rest houses, police quarters etc. were marked out. A quantity of cooked food was purchased with the little trade the party had left and personnel lunched while the writer worked.
At 1130 hours the party took to the track in a general south-

easterly direction on the last lap to JOSEPHSTAAL. The route followed was through fairly heavy timber and scrub, undulating to flat along a reasonable track. Numerous small creeks, slow flowing and shallow were crossed en route. At 1400 hours the complete party, together with 32 trainees collected en route arrived at the JOSEPHSTAAL rest house and were met by Patrol Officer Taylor and the pilot of the Qantas Dragon aircraft, which was at that time engaged in flying in supplies for the party. Swift word was sent off per medium of the aircraft to the District Commissioner, Madang, re the party's arrival.
Camp was set up on the banks of a stream adjacent to the rest house and a half holiday was declared for all personnel after they had thoroughly washed themselves. All sick were treated, the supplies replenished from the Aid Post maintained here by the Public Health Department.

Sunday, 11.11.51 — At JOSEPHSTAAL

The day was hot with storms and heavy rain in the afternoon.
In the morning all the party's gear was completely unpacked, all remaining items sorted, checked and exposed to the sun.
All carrier and work personnel were lined and inspected and instructions given re behaviour and discipline whilst in camp at JOSEPHSTAAL.
Party's sick were lined and inspected by the writer and treatment s ordered given by the party's and aid post orderlies.
The writer carried out an inspection of the air strip with Mr. Taylor. The airstrip was considered to be in shocking condition and, as a result of this inspection, word was immediately sent to all the surrounding villages re a combined effort during the week to come.

Monday, 12.11.51. — At JOSEPHSTAAL

The day was overcast, with sudden sharp thunderstorms in the late afternoon.
Instructions were issued to the party's senior N.C.O. and 50 fit men of the party's personnel proceeded to the airstrip equipped with axes and knives to clear the approaches of heavy timber at the north-eastern end.
A large number of local natives from the adjoining villages commenced work on clearing the strip of heavy kunai grass, filling in holes and drainage etc., under the writer's supervision.
A quantity of food was brought in by local natives and was purchased.
Interpreters and instructors of the party's personnel set up organised classes for the instruction of trainees.
Cadet MacGregor checking supplies, mapping and adjusting party rolls.
Conversations between Mr. Taylor and writer re the state of the area.
Conversations between the local missionary and the writer re the state of the area.

Tuesday, 13.11.51. — At JOSEPHSTAAL

Rain was falling in the early dawn and was intermittent throughout the day.
Conversations were held with visiting natives re the need for improving the airstrip and the roads of the area.
All village books from the local groups were checked.
Approximately 300 yards of new local contoured surface will be added to the airstrip in several days time.

An area of approximately ¼ mile in length will be cleared of all heavy timber on the main approach. The writer was engaged on the strip all day supervising this work. Trainee instruction was carried on at the camp site.

The party's sick carriers were rapidly on the mend. Continuous and heavy rain throughout the night.

Wednesday, 14.11.61

At JOSEPHSTAAL

The early dawn was overcast with a heavy ground fog, which held up till 1000 hours.
Work continued on the air-strip.
Numerous native complaints on different matters were heard and adjusted.
The District Commissioner, Mr. L.F.G. Downs, arrived at JOSEPHSTAAL by Dragon aircraft. Discussions were held with him re the outcome of the patrol and sundry matters adjusted. Arrangements were made to have the party's trainees flown to Bulawayo, together with Cadet Patrol Officer MacGregor. The last named officer's legs were in poor condition, due to a number of infected mosha bites, these required treatment. Arrangements were completed with the District Commissioner for the writer's projected trip back along and through part of the Central ANGLBERTS to MOSILEMTA, thence through the coastal fall to SER . Supplies and extra police reinforcements were arranged.
General routine at camp site.

.....000.....

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

The Inhabitants of the Central Regions of the ADELBERTS penetrated by this Patrol comprise, in the main, a series of Groups d'vided on clan or tribal basis both defensively and geographically by a system of major streams which flow in a general southerly direction.

They are, in all cases, an isolated and, as the meaning of the term in its application to Administration is concerned, an uncontrolled people.

There is no evidence of any large scale warfare, but killing and looting raids on other groups are common. The male adults go constantly armed and, in general, they are wary of intruders.

Odd patrols down the years before the last war crossed the Range at one or two points. In the main, these parties passing in from the coach, traversing through and along one series of main ridges crossing the range, thence descending on the inland falls to the valleys of the SOGERAM and GOGOL Headwaters. Such patrols have left little sign of their passing and, of influence, nil. It is believed that one party of European miners once did penetrate near the WATUMA regions, possibly up the Valley of the KONOGEM River many years ago. It is further believed that their reception was hostile and that the impressions that they left behind were bad.

Years ago it is understood that an odd Missionary or two passed through some of the central regions on direct routes and non stop.

These people possess some steel which has, in the main, been passed into them along the trade routes which existed many years ago in exchange for their own media, for example, wooden bowls, Paradise plumes, native tobacco, bows and arrows.

One peculiar individual was encountered at a place called KAGIRAM. He was a tall man clad in a long, very off-white Mother Hubbard, this down to his ankles, plus, jangling loudly from one of his flowing pigtails, a small brass hand bell, obviously of old German Mission origin. This combination was somewhat extraordinary to say the least. He was very reticent about where he obtained the item, indicating far away places. Possibly obtained in a raid towards the WAGAU Area. He accompanied the party for some distance as a guide, jangling loudly at every step. This eventually offended the Sergeant, and our guide departed hence with mutual good wishes on either side.

On the whole through the route followed, which embraced the major populated regions of the Central Adelberts Inland Fall between KOMILANTA and JOSEPHSTAAL, the reception of the party by the indigenes was on the general average fair. Much effort was expended in endeavouring to have word of our presence in the regions sent ahead to people beyond, thus they would not be completely surprised at our coming and depart at great speed for parts after on our arrival.

The party itself was a large one, though not in armed strength, nine police only accompanying, this being reduced to seven midway through illness. One constable became a bad casualty case from pneumonia with complications and had to

be/

be sent direct to the beach midway with another constable as escort. This rendered necessary a swing by the party to the coastal fall of the range behind ULIGAN. Police discipline and morale throughout were high. The carrier force was a big one of volunteers from the beach near SERANG. Discipline and good behaviour were strongly enforced and maintained.

The strength of the party was augmented from group to group by sundry volunteers who joined for a visit and training in Madang. This served a good purpose, as additional interpreters were always handy in places farther on, and also to assure new groups which the party contacted from time to time; as these volunteers came along decked out in their national garb and were usually recognisable at some distance.

Few natives in my region would have stomach enough to initiate an attack on a party of such apparent strength and though menacing gestures were encountered from time to time at odd places, in general, curiosity killed most cats and enabled contact in most regions to be speedily made and a friendly relationship established.

Strong guards were, of course, maintained at all times at camp sites both day and night. The line was kept closed up on the march and alert for any sudden ambush. Natives were required to approach and enter the camp site unarmed, except for their knives and inevitable bone daggers. Any large congregation were required to sit apart at the conference, police were stationed at strategic points.

It has been noted by the writer in these regions that after initial contact and apparent friendly relationship had been established with these types, it is an invariable custom for them to establish a cache for their weapons in the nearest and most convenient bamboo clump adjacent to the site of meeting. This is guarded at all times by watchman and convenient to hand in an emergency, or if any sudden attack were deemed safe.

A request to buy weapons was on many occasions through most of the trip met with blank denial that they had such things. It was always the people farther on over the hill who used such terrible items and were generally all bad hats.

Much trading was done for food both vegetable and pigs. Good and adequate payment was given for any services rendered. Leading men of each group received the insignia of Government, i.e. an axe, knife, lavalava and a hat of office. In some cases the response should be good, in others purely neutral and in a few poor. Considerable time and effort had to be spent in bargaining and introducing a relative sense of values without injuring feelings and mutual goodwill. All, of course, are hungry for steel and had to be rationed to some extent.

The population is not a large one for the area they inhabit, and while accurate census could not be arrived at on this trip, the figures given probably represent a 40 per cent total.

A clan or group lives, more or less, a fairly scattered existence, several houses on one spot, another elsewhere, several on another ridge possible one or two miles away. There is, however, a tendency to group on a central

spot/

spot, particularly on the occasions of sing-sings and other ceremonials. The acknowledged fighting leaders' community is usually the main centre of this activity.

Many people remain hidden in the bush at all times and the party was at many times under close observation, trees being often used as vantage points to spy on movements made. They have a tendency to be evasive in their attitude to enquiries and on certain occasions, for reasons best known to themselves, gave erroneous information re tracks and trails leading to other groups; possibly a fear of reprisal from groups we were forwarded on to. At each major river system they generally denied all knowledge of groups further on, except to cast aspersions on the characters of these folk.

The writer is of the opinion that the natural clan relationship and language groups of the Central Adelbert people tends to lie along a course generally at right angles to the ranges they inhabit, the major rivers forming a barrier both defensive and lingual, beyond which they do not normally stray.

Throughout the trip the three Cardinal points were hammered home at them without stint; they were assured they would be seeing more and more of such Administration parties within a short space of time. The benefit of full co-operation with the Administration was outlined for them. On the practical side, all sick encountered were induced to accept treatment from the patrol, and a considerable number of sick were treated and large numbers of N.A.B. injections were given for Framboesia.

Some weapon demonstrations were staged at opportune moments and benefits of steel for stone, cloth for bark were amply demonstrated. The party's pressure lamps, radio set (when working), tents, smart police all helped in this regard.

A number of carriers from the KOSIANTA regions accompanied this patrol for the first time. In this they were of great assistance in assuring the new people contacted that they too only a short two months before had been racing around whooping and shouting in armour and pigtails et al, and now look what they had: - blankets, mosquito nets, lavalava, rice, meat, 30/- a month, all working for the good kind 'Kiap'.

These people will respond, given time, with numerous patrols and some rewards. They are primitives occupying a vast area of country of no particular value (being mainly perpendicular). Their isolation has, to the writer's mind, been deliberately encouraged by their elder men and this still is so. They live in fear of their neighbours on either side and in deadly fear of sorcery.

Great difficulty was experienced by the writer in persuading the elders that to allow a certain number of young men of different groups to accompany the patrol to civilisation for a brief spell of training, would be of great benefit in the long run to all concerned. Many lengthy hours of discussion resulted with each group visited on this subject. Success throughout was fair, and in all 36 young men accompanied the party on its arrival at JOSEPHSTAAL.

In the regions of the KOSIANTA POST since its establishment results achieved by making haste slowly and by example, have been in the main encouraging. Both roads (tracks); communities tending to group; improvement of housing welding

abolished/

abolished, sick receiving treatment, new crops introduced, etc. - all these factors are producing some apparent results. Considerable time was spent in persuading these people of the new area contacted within practical range to visit the Post and see some examples of Government. This was found later to have had some effect, as after the return of the writer to KOKILANTA, many people from outlying groups visited the Post.

Success in the ADELBERTS rests in the establishment of other Posts further on, from time to time dealing with this area, major group by major group. Constant patrolling is an absolute essential and old regions must not be allowed to fall back into habits which still remain and which would flare up immediately if Administration influence was removed for any considerable period.

The thin wedge of initial contact and influence has now penetrated this region with some effect. In the writer's opinion this task now commenced must continue until the complete area of this untouched mountain chain is brought under complete Government control and influence.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL DATA:

Typical hill people living in a rough rugged mountainous region in the vicinity of 2,500 to 4,000 feet levels and on to the crests of the range.

The male adults in many cases, shave large portions of the head, except for a small square or tuft on the crown which is left and from which a series of pigtails, often up to six and eight in number, are trained and twisted with a fibre plait and hang down the back of the neck often from 18" to 3 ft. in length. The majority shave, some do not; large matted beards are often seen.

They insert in their nostrils and ear lobes the teeth of dogs, pig's tusks, sections of wild bamboo and sections of bones or shells. From their necks in front hang collections of bones and shells attached by a fibre thread. Pearl shell is popular, usually being worn at the rear suspended by a thread. They wear in all cases woven arm bands on each arm, which are in the main used as sheaths for the inevitable home daggers carried.

In the main, male adults wear a trunk covering or body armour comprised of the bark of a special tree, a softwood with large leaves. This is stripped from the tree in large sections about ⅛" to ¼" in thickness. It is dried in the sun and then is wound round the body in the manner of a corset. It is firmly lased to the body at top, middle and bottom with a stout binding of the kunda vine. In many cases this corset or armour starts immediately under the armpit and finishes at the hips, in others it commences in the vicinity of the middle, chest or sternum and finishes at the hips. This is never removed until dry rot or other complications set in, when a new suit is then ordered.

A fibre mal is worn. This is inserted under the armour or sheath, a portion hanging down over the upper edge of same. It is then drawn between the legs and up the back again under the armour sheath and over the rear upper edge, a portion some 12" to 3 ft. in length hanging down over the upper edge like a tail. It has been noted when they are travelling for parts afar at great speed, as often happens

when/

first contacted they appear at a distance, with their pigtails plus flying mal,sory much akin to two-tailed monkeys.

These people are poor in steel, but where ever one of the male adults possessed a large knife obtained through the trade routes down the years, this knife is inserted down the back under the body armour, lying between same and the backbone of the body, the hilt protruding at the back of the neck. Anklets of plaited fibre are also worn.

The complete warrior raider or general bad hat is so equipped, plus two heart shaped shields which are suspended by a plaited padded loop from the shoulders on either side. The size of these vary from 2 ft. in length to 18" in width, from 4 ft. in length to 2 ft. 6" in width. Suspended by a bilum or string bag down the front, covering the neck is a small shield about 8" in diameter, another similarly suspended from the neck at the rear covers a vulnerable portion of the shoulder blades. Bow and arrows, plus an odd spear or two completes the makeup. Emitting a loud clanging sound much akin to an armoured vehicle, the Adelbert native brave goes forth to war.

They seldom move without weapons, bow and arrow, spear, bone daggers and knife and axe (when they possess steel). They wash but seldom. However, this is mitigated somewhat by the abundance of rain in the Adelberts and numerous fast flowing creeks and rivers which they must, on occasion, either cross or fall into.

On ceremonial occasions, the amount of decoration displayed is quite lavish. The male adults don a headdress which is akin to coronet. This encircles the brow and is tied at the back with strings. The actual main piece is made upof a strip of prepared bark on which are sewn rows and rows of fresh water snail shells which are akin to the Jambu shell of the coastal areas. Interspersed with these shells, which are lined in different designs, are strips of polished pearl shell and beads that have been traded in through the years.

These coronets or headpieces are highly prized possessions; in some cases they are mere strips with a row or two of shells, in others up to 8 ins. in width with many rows of shells thereon. The plumes of the yellow or golden Bird of Paradise are also lavishly used on these occasions, inserted in and under the coronet and in the arm bands worn. Brilliant feathers of several varieties of birds are also prized.

In many cases the party found in several groups the evidence of trading down the years. The YARIA Group, for instance, have amongst their prized possessions necklets of large earthenware beads in shades of white, yellow and faded green which were obtained from coastal natives trading back 40 to 50 years ago. These beads are of German origin. The beads are worn in the form of necklets, interspersed with small white procelain rings of the same origin, together with rings manufactured by their ancestors. Both men and women are, on ceremonial occasions, decorated heavily with such necklets, often row upon row up to 6 ins. in thickness.

The main method of producing noise at dances, etc. is per medium of the kunda or skin covered drum, accompanied by the noise of necklets and ornaments which rattle loudly as the dance proceeds. The dance as sighted consisting mainly of

a/

a circular movement around a central point to the accompaniment of a loud wailing or singing and jangle of ornaments, and the beating of drums, with an occasional variation of a surging movement back and forth towards a central point.

Both sexes mingle in the dancing sighted, though, on the occasion of these patrols, women were much in the minority, many remaining hidden in the bush, together with children.

The women wear a type of skirt which is suspended from the waist and is made of the beaten leaves of a variety of wild croton. This hangs down from a belt at the waist covering both front and rear, open at the sides, usually dyed in different shades, mainly pale red or yellow with ochres of clay from local earth.

The bilum or string net bag is in extensive use in most shapes and sizes, from the large variety used to transport garden produce, firewood, children, etc. to the small type carried by most male adults. This, slung from the arm on the side is the repository of the miscellaneous items of equipment in daily use, betel nut, charms, small knives, native tobacco, cooked food and the usual calabash or gourd (complete with stick) containing the lime, so necessary for the enjoyment of betel nut. Smoking is a common habit, and in all areas large quantities of leaf were produced. This is either after being dried and cured, smoked in the form of a cigar wrapped in a green leaf directly in the lips, or, as is most common, smoked in a bamboo pipe.

Descent throughout the region appears to be on the patrilineal lines. Inheritance also appears to be patrilineal through to the younger son or brother, as the case may be. Poligamy is accepted and appears to be the practice throughout the region, mainly restricted, of course, to men of wealth and position who can afford the price.

Future patrols should be able to provide more useful and detailed information in due course with regard to marriage customs, laws of inheritance, etc. which at present these people are loath to discuss, being wary and suspicious and, in many cases, deliberately untruthful in their answers. Such matters, in my case, should not be investigated too closely in establishing initial contact with uncontrolled groups. Sorcery is rife amongst them and as such they live in constant fear of same.

They trade through to other groups to the north across the range and to the south in the foothills. This trading, however, has been severely limited over the past (what the writer would estimate) ten year period. The older male adults of the group appear to exercise considerable power and influence on the people as a whole and one gathers this impression that they frown severely on any unnecessary intercourse with outside groups, even in some cases only a short distance away. They encourage the younger men of the groups in the warlike arts and skill at treacherous raids on other people far away. These raids at distances are primarily for the purpose of looting coveted possessions, kidnapping female children and women in that order.

They have, over the past decade, r
small groups of people who live in the extreme h
of the Adelberts along the upper GOGOL and SOGER
In raids they have ranged over the main divide t

and even penetrated at times to villages a stone's throw from the coast. These raids are usually carried out in overwhelming force and strength, with complete surprise, this usually resulting in complete demoralisation of the people attacked.

Despite all these facts, however they are not good fighters - sudden ambush, spear pits, bamboo spiked tracks and a sudden shower of arrows from behind a constructed fence, thence a hurried departure to parts afar with great speed and alacrity, this being in the main the major method of opposition against any intruder. Their best weapons the ruggedness of the heavily timbered country with its vast expanse of untouched bush at their disposal.

As stated previously, the elders exercise full authority in these groups and as such these elders are bitterly jealous of any invasion of their domain to such an extent that they have succeeded up to recent times in being successful in preventing any intrusion of influence into their regions. A quite common sight in the Adelberts is that of a man carrying his eldest male child around with him everywhere he goes and on all occasions.

Weapons throughout the region penetrated comprise the bow and arrow, spears of all kinds and descriptions, and the bone dagger. Spears vary from that of the throwing variety to the short heavy type for stabbing at close quarters. Bows made of the limbon palms average up to 5 ft. and 6 ft. in length; arrows are of all varieties, some of excellent workmanship and binding. Many are notched and others barbed with bone.

Steel is, in general, not plentiful. Axes and knives knives are highly coveted. The plentiful supply of steel, etc. carried by the patrol probably accounted for the party's popularity. A number of stone adze heads were collected by the writer, but it is believed that these were traded in over years from the Ramu regions.

Their natural wealth comprises the ornaments previously mentioned, bilums, weapons, digging sticks and a variety of wooden bowls and plates which they carve from a solid piece of timber. Rings and shells of most varieties are prized, as are beads.

Native tobacco, paradise plumes, weapons (mainly bows and arrows), kundu drums and charms are in the main the major articles of trade with far away people.

The people throughout these regions live in long houses of the gable roof type thatched mainly with the leaf of the plentiful bamboo. The roof sweeps to within several feet of the ground and generally sweeps to a lower level and taper to the rear. Walls are constructed with uprights sunk in dual rows into the ground, the resultant space being filled with either split lengths of soft woods or limbs of small trees. The front door, usually a square hole in the front wall, is set high, necessitating two small steps up, then in and down to floor (earth)level.

A house accommodates upwards of 2 to 4 family groups. Sizes vary. In some cases they are enormous. Several instances checked on gave measurements of 140 ft. in length with an average width of 40 ft. In some instances these dwellings are open throughout, in others partioned off in family/

family group cubicles. It is rare to find more than two to four of these houses in one adjacent group. In all gardens a house or houses on similar lines of construction, but on a smaller scale are built. These are used, mainly, for the storage of food, mostly yams.

Group dwellings in all cases in these Adelbert regions are constructed on or near the head of a steep spur or ridge which gives the maximum vision of approaching parties, and affords excellent positions for defence.

In the larger and older group settlements, the ubiquitous lawyer vine and wild bamboo are extensively encouraged. The only normal method of approach to these sites over the last 50 years or so has been up a precipitous, muddy, sloping, single file track, worn down into the earth on either side for several feet and tunnelled over by a protective screen of lawyer vine and bamboo. A favourite trick is to erect a fighting fence of lashed bamboo with projecting spikes just around an acute bend of this tunnel approach. These fences are no small obstacle to overcome when a party is approaching in single file, bent double in a muddy slush under foot. In some instances, tunnels are cut out at right angles to the main approach track. This allows a bow and arrow expert ensconced in such an excellent target as anyone unwary enough stumbles past.

Within the region of the YABEN-YARIA Groups and, in particular, that of the YARIA, when a man dies, his body is placed tightly in a covering of banana leaves and finally encased in a covering of soft bark stripped from a tree. Encased in this manner, the body is then suspended on a platform built in trees adjacent to his house and there left to rot. In most cases the arms and most cherished possessions are placed with the body. In some instances encountered the body was lying flat on a rough platform. In others, the body was lying on a plane at an angle of some 70 degrees, in some cases suspended by ropes.

It is quite common in deserted hamlets to come upon various small heaps of human bones festooned amongst the branches of small trees here and there, or lying in a heap in the undergrowth where they have fallen. After decomposition has completely taken place, certain bones are removed by the nearest relatives and are thence carried forward in the bilum along with other junk. Quite a few instances of human thigh bones being fashioned into daggers were noted.

In the regions of KUKUMASAK and on through the Upper Watershed of the PANGAM River to JOSEPHSTAAL, the party was proceeding through a region much lower than that previously traversed. Different features were noted through these regions. The people of the KUKUMASAK Group go in for headdresses made up of the feathers of the Muruk and also others made up of the fur of the opossum. In this area, the body armour disappears, the normal dress being a wide plaited belt of fibre, in many cases 9 to 10 inches in width, through which the normal type of mal is suspended. Pigtails are not popular in this area. Shields are round, and in most cases only one is used suspended from the neck in a large bilum hanging down the front often 2 ft. to 3 ft. in diameter. Spears are used extensively.

From MAKU MAKU on through KISILA and JOSEPHSTAAL, the physique of the adult male changes radically. In KISILA alone/

alone, many male adults were noted whose height was upwards of 5 ft 11 ins to 6 ft 2 ins and built in proportion.

Whilst the bow and arrow prevails throughout the entire region, on these lower slopes the spear is also a favoured weapon.

From the scanty evidence available, the writer is fully of the opinion that the people of these MAKU MATU-PLEINGARA - KISILA Groups, who inhabit the PANGAM-SINGARA-ARUWATAI Rivers are cannibalistic. It is believed that cannibalism does occur in this particular region. The matter is one for future close investigation after a higher degree of control and influence has been established through the region.

Tales of limbs being taken from the bodies of those slain in tribal warfare, ambush etc., were encountered in this direction. Further facts, if any, re this matter will not be brought to light for some time to come, however, until such time that the degree of influence has been much further extended. If cannibalism does exist here it is probably more in the nature of a ceremonial occurrence rather than one of necessity of diet.

In the region referred to, namely the PANGAM-ARUVATI-SINGARA Rivers the nature of the country tending to a general decrease in altitude towards the foothill areas naturally abounds in game of most varieties, hence there is no considerable lack of protein in the diet. These people are also fairly well skilled in the hunt.

It was noted in the lower reaches of the PANGAM that a tendency exists towards isolated one or two family groups of people living together, this is a fairly common occurrence. On several occasions after the patrol had travelled many weary hours towards trucking down an elusive village, the end result would be a family group of 4 to 8 people claiming relationship with some larger group away to the front or rear. It will be some considerable time hence and only after much more patrolling, that these people will tend to group in a common community at central sites.

AGRICULTURE:
Flora and Fauna:

In the regions penetrated by this party the principal staples are taro, kau kau and yam, varying in areas as to principal crops, but each being in use throughout. These are followed in order of precedence by sugar cane, pumpkin, pawpaw, pit-pit, banana, some cucumber and sundry bush beans. Mango trees are numerous throughout the region, and a few pineapples were encountered from time to time.

From the bush they obtain much food. Leaves of trees such as "Tulip", the"Saye"and the "Kumu", all of which are used in soups and as a spinach. The pandanus and wild fruits are plentiful in season. There are no coconuts through these hill regions.

Sources of meat are found in the Cassowary, Tree Kangaroo, the Opossum and the Wild Pig which are plentiful. The wild bush fowl is fairly common and on the lower slopes towards the plain the Guria or Crown Pigeon and other bird life is prolific. Domesticated pigs which are in fair supply, are the offspring of wild pigs captured and tamed. In many cases they accompany their owners everywhere on all occasions. Young pigs are given as much attention by the women as are young children. A few poor species of dogs are found in the area.

There are no domesticated fowls throughout the region until the outskirts of Josephstaal are approached, whence a few were noted, possibly distributed in along the trade routes from Bogia.

Gardens encountered were quite extensive relative to the groups cultivating, and their size and requirements. In general these people are well nourished and of fairly sturdy physique.

Of necessity in this rugged terrain practically all gardens are situated on steep and difficult slopes. Cultivation under the high rainfall conditions leads to much erosion in due course, hence to the usual changes of cultivated areas from time to time. The clearing of a garden in this heavily timbered country is a major effort, and all hands are required. Gardens are normally fenced. In all large gardens houses are erected for the storage of foodstuffs when harvested. Yams in particular are stored for long periods.

Tobacco is cultivated extensively throughout the region traversed, and when cured forms one of the principal items of barter with other groups along the trade routes.

Of practical benefit to the region, and a move-ment towards a fuller co-operation generally, would be a distribution through the area from the Posts established of supplies of well-bred pigs, fowls, goats and ducks. This could be easily undertaken with the co-operation of the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries. From KOSILANTA an extensive distribution of seed has already taken place. On the trip under discussion several plots of tomatoes and other items were established in certain group areas.

Bird life throughout the Higher regions is not particularly prolific. However the yellow Bird of Paradise is plentiful and on two occasions a different species of this type was noted, Possibly a Blue or King Bird. The White Cockatoo

is/

is in quantity, screeching sentinel of the bush tracks. The Black Cockatoo with the slashed scarlet wings is also present in the high forest. Towards the lower slopes Doves of multi-colours and several varieties were plentiful, as was the Wild Fowl. The Giant Cassowary is also present in numbers.

The Wild Pig is prolific. Snakes are not noted in abundance, but they do exist, and the death Adder is present. The Tree Kangaroo, the Opossum and the Bandicoot are plentiful. Leeches are present by the million. They lie in wait along every trail and through the undergrowth, an every day occurrence to remove eight or nine from One's boots at the end of the march.

All hands, particularly in the vanguard of the party, are kept busy constantly picking the vermin off on the move. The local inhabitants, when visiting, usually have several streams of blood running down their legs from leech bites; this is treated as a commonplace everyday occurrence.

Through a large part of the slightly lower and again through some of the higher regions the Bush Mocha is plentiful, and one's legs are usually covered by the bites at the end of a day's journey. Ants of all varieties, shapes and sizes and ferocity are always with one. Fleas and lice are commonplace amongst the locals. Mosquitos are not prevalent and constitute no menace in the higher regions.

The common Flora of heavy tropical rain forests is present in its usual abundance. Throughout the region the scarlet D'Albertis Creeper is most prolific, and at time of flowering its scarlet flame spread in profusion throughout the surrounding somber hills lends pleasant contrast to the eternal greenery. Numerous ground and tree orchids were noted throughout the region.

Bamboo of several varieties is in abundance and forms one of the major materials in the life of the people of the ADELBERTS. For weapons, water carriers, house and fence building, thatching, defensive screens, etc., its uses are manifold.

The lianis, water, lawyer and kunda vines are in quantity, the impenetrable, tangled mass rendering necessary hours of weary chopping to force a passage through. The ADELBERTS are noted for their infinite variety of wickedly hooked vines, and needle sharp, thorn covered trees. A vine unwarily slashed swings back and hooks on to anything in its path. A handy tree or limb several feet up grasped to assist the passage of a body up a steep slope, often resulting in a hand pierced by wicked thorns, which bring inflammation, irritation, and a general loss of temper and goodwill to all mankind.

There are in places throughout fair stands of good timber of several hardwood varieties, The Kwila and the Toun predominating. A number of magnificent trees were noted from time to time. The ruggedness of the terrain precludes any commercial possibilities. In the main, soft woods predominate. The Wild Fig is plentiful and colossal specimens of this type were encountered.

Most/

Most types of European Vegetables, inclusive of the Potato, grow and well prolifically in the Central Adelberts. In Post gardens potatoes, peanuts, tomatoes, lettuce, cabbage, turnips, raddish, green peas, cow peas, beans of several varieties, eschalots and spinach were grown and yielded in quantity. Hill Rice was introduced and produced well.

These vegetables have been introduced throughout the OSILANTA, YABEN, YARIA Regions, both by transplanting and seed distribution. It is not considered that this will contribute in any great degree towards the indigines' welfare at the moment, due in the main to their general distrust and indifference towards such strange items of European agriculture at this period; however, time will tell

GEOGRAPHICAL:

Typographical Features and Charts:

The region generally is a jumbled mountain mass, very rough, and in the main heavily timbered throughout. Comprised of Upper Tertiary Volcanic deposits, interspersed through with various Intrusive Igneous rocks such as Granites, Diorites, etc. There was no evidence seen of any particular mineral wealth through the region, and it is considered that if any gold or other such mineral does exist in the ADELBERTS, it would not do so in payable commercial quantities.

In the Higher Regions, moss festoons the limbs of the trees in long flowing streamers. In the wet season, which appears variable, rain is heavy and nearly incessant. Winds at times reach gale force and are erratic in direction. Turbulence is considerable at times. Low clouds and mists lie low in the valleys and on the hills at nights, and on many occasions throughout the day, with minimum visibility.

The climate at night and in the early morning is particularly cold and several blankets are necessary for sleeping purposes.

Due in the main to the large rainfall, practically all streams and rivers in the Upper Regions of these mountains are swift bare swept gutters, erroded down to bedrock, and secured of all wash. Cataracts, Waterfalls, small and large, and immensely long river gorges are numerous throughout. Flash floods are swift and common, and to be caught negotiating a crossing, or traversing a gorge in one of these floods is extremely dangerous. On several occasions carriers were swept away, but were quickly retrieved by stalwart police posted at strategic points down stream. The writer on one occasion was carried several hundred yards down stream before reaching a point on the opposite bank.

Rivers, streams and small water courses literally honeycombe the area throughout the whole Range. Soil conditions for the growing of gardens, etc. are good, though erosion is heavy in the Upper Regions.

The area penetrated by the patrol was,as far as current map reference was concerned, delightfully vague. In some instances on certain maps, notedly the 4" to 1 mile Army Strategic, and the 1 inch to 1 mile U.S. Army Series, odd places were noted on maps of the region and certain trails shown. These were invariably most odd, as they were practically non-existent.

From/

From the time the Patrol Left the KOSILANTA POST, one Officer or the other of the Party was conducting a compass traverse of the region. The writer used throughout triangulation method on known points for fixing positions.

It was discovered that the series of major rivers running from the inland fall of that part of the Adelberts traversed, are incorrectly positioned and named on current maps. Army Strategic Series 4 miles to 1 inch and U.S. Army Series 1 mile to 1 inch refers. The error appears to have come from the naming of the MAMAKU River. There is no river of this name. The river so called on existing maps is actually the OMOSA RIVER. Major Rivers on the inland fall of the Central Adelberts, which have been visited by the writer and are now correctly positioned and named, are as follows: (From the Region of UTU Village in a direct Westerly direction)

1. The NINAM, a Tributary of the GOGOL.
2. The ORONGA, a Tributary of the SOPA.
3. The SOPA, a Tributary of the GOGOL.
4. The NAWANDI, a Tributary of the GOGOL.
5. The TUNG, a Tributary of the IMAM.
6. The IMAM, a Tributary of the GOGOL.
7. The BEKAN, a Tributary of the GOGOL.
8. The WADILUM, a Tributary of the GOGOL.
9. The Upper Headwater of the GOGOL.
10. The IRINJI, a Tributary of the NUMUGEN.
11. The NUMUGEN, a Tributary of the SOGERAM.
12. The SERIME, a Tributary of the NUMUGAL.
13. The NUMUGAL, a Tributary of the SOGERAM.
14. The SAWAIA, a Tributary of the SOGERAM.
15. The OMOSA, a Tributary of the SOGERAM.
16. The PANGAM, " " " "
17. The ARUVATI, " " " "

Map plotting on the trip under discussion was carried out on the 1 mile to 1 inch scale, which the writer considers allows for a greater accuracy in the plotting of both fixed points and tracks. The maps forwarded have been scaled down to conform to the 4 mile to 1 inch series scale, the original base map is held at this District Headquarters.

It is considered that certain spot heights and the figures given for the altitudes generally of the Central Adelberts are very incorrect on the present maps in general use. It is believed that in many instances heights generally are in error by more than 1,000 feet and upwards. As an anneroid was not available, despite frequent requests for same, little can be offered in this regard, apart from this general observation and personal opinion.

ROADS, BRIDGES AND SUPPLIES:

Tracks throughout the uncontrolled areas are without exception poor as regards surface, overgrowth, contour and grading. In places mere game trails were followed, in others, where even these became nonexistent, a passage through had to be hacked out by the vanguard of the party.

In general, main trails follow a course along the crests of the descending and ascending ridges which lie at right angles to the main range. However, to traverse the area fully it was necessary to branch off these from time to time and to descend and ascend, wind and twist through and across the almost vertical valleys with which this country is bisected.

The matter of some maintenance on all tracks followed was taken up by the writer with the people contacted. This will, of course, have little effect for some considerable time to come. An intensive programme of road and track development must be one of the main primary objects aimed at by future patrols engaged in consolidating control and influence through the region.

Any Patrol Post established in the Central Adelberts in regions whence lie the densest population must of necessity rely purely, wholly and solely upon road communications for maintenance of supplies.

The general terrain of the area traversed by the writer does not lend itself to the establishment of anything like a decent airstrip. Several large areas have been cleared since the establishment of a Post at KOSILANTA in which it would have been practicable for supplies to have been dropped. This was never carried out, due in the main to sundry D.C.A. restrictions in regard to operations of this nature.

In country of this type the question of supply is one which is always in the forefront of the mind of the officer concerned in maintaining a Post or a Party. Porterage is not popular, and is slow and arduous. It is not considered by the writer that either horses or mules would be a success in these regions.

In the KOSILANTA Region fair roads (tracks) have been established in a number of directions on either side of the Post. Considerable effort has been expended in the supervision of the people concerned in the improvement of these tracks. They have been assisted to the limit of Post supplies with the necessary tools for carrying out such a task.

Maintenance of adequate supplies to Posts in these regions always presents a sharp problem. To a certain extent a Post with well laid out and planned gardens can be partially self-supporting.

A rough track of fair contour and gradient traverses large portions of the crests of the major range of the ADELBERTS. This should be developed in conjunction with a semi-parallel route which exists to along the flats and extreme foothills of the inland fall of the range through from UTU to JOSEPHSTAAL and beyond. A portion of this latter route has already been developed through from UTU to KAMAMBU under the writer's supervision from KOSILANTA.

Together/

Together with the development of these twin parallel main routes, laterals should be maintained at intervals between; following the best contours of the main spurs, dotted along which the larger population groups of this chain reside. A number of these laterals already exist in the form of poor, rough, uncontoured tracks, and these could be quickly developed by an intensive programme of patrols. Several fair laterals, which already exist on the coastal fall of the chain, should be improved and maintained to suitable beach heads, notably SERANG, BUNABUN and ULINGEN.

Future Posts established should be placed on the main route towards the crest of the main range, thus maintaining a central focal spot to and through which people of sundry groups, normally antagonistic to each other, could venture in safety along the laterals to the main route.

Groups which are fairly well scattered in places would be encouraged to establish themselves at certain adequate spots along the said laterals and set up permanent village sites. Supply to Posts could then be adequately maintained from beach points on the coast at points previously mentioned or on the establishment of a new Post in the central region towards the head of the PANGAM or OMOSA Rivers from the Air-strip at JOSEPHSTAAL which is a strip now maintained in good order and condition since the visit of this party.

As has been pointed out elsewhere, these people of this mountain chain are fairly poor in steel. It is essential to the extension of influence and control that adequate tracks and roads be maintained. In order to do this, tools will be necessary and it must be the responsibility of the Administration to provide a sufficient supply of knives, axes, mattocks, picks, shovels and grass knives to carry out the task, this equipment, of course, being provided mainly in the form of a loan to get the job done.

It is possible, though not very probable, in the writer's opinion that other patrols may in due course find a site in the central region suitable for the installation of a small airstrip. It would, however, never be more than a restricted strip suitable for light aircraft. Further, weather conditions generally and the continual turbulence in these regions would not tend towards making same a popular strip among flying personnel. Even the construction of a small airstrip at the present moment would present a major headache due to shortage of efficient labour. Hence, a road programme, beach heads and the JOSEPHSTAAL airstrip will, in this writer's opinion, serve best the purpose of opening communication and spreading the sphere of control and influence through the ADELBERT CENTRAL RANGES.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH:

This D.D.S. & N.A. party which completed a traverse through the uncontrolled areas of the Central Adelbert Range between KOSILANTA and JOSEPHSTAAL was accompanied throughout by a Native Medical Orderly attached to the KOSILANTA Patrol Post.

A fair supply of drugs, etc. were taken in proportion to the amount which had to be left for general use at the base area.

In all the area passed through whereever native groups were contacted the N.M.O., under supervision, treated any sick who/

who, in the writer's opinion, would benefit from the treatment such brief encounter allowed.

The people encountered throughout were, in the main, wild and very unsophisticated hill men, and great care had to be taken in all instances of treatment that they thoroughly understood what was being attempted was for their own ultimate good and benefit and not some special manifestation of the White Man's "Sanguma" which would later react unfavourably to the recipient.

Health in the main throughout the region penetrated is fair, with no particular indication of any disease being particularly predominant. It is not considered that these areas are of any lower standard than that of smaller regions elsewhere. It is considered possible that down the years they have built up a degree of immunity to some types of disease due in the main to the rugged type of country they inhabit, coupled with its generally wet and cold climate.

Mosquitoes are almost non-existent through a major portion of the Central Ranges and constitute no menace. The ordinary ground leeches, however, are present by the million and it is rare to see any native of this region who has been recently travelling through dense scrub who has not at least half-a-dozen of the blood gorged creatures affixed firmly to his lower limbs. They are treated as one of those things that are always with one. The inhabitants are inflicted with the usual body vermin and the bush rat abounds throughout the area. The Bush Mocca is encountered in quantity in the lower slopes between the middle and lower foothill and plain regions.

The general physique of the run of the mill of these people is average to good. They are in general wiry and agile and on occasion can traverse up, down and around their horrible hills with an alacrity which would be admirable in a mountain goat.

In the regions of middle PANGAM River area towards JOSEPHSTAAL the general physique and build of the inhabitants is for natives above average to large. A number of male adults in the KISILA - TIMBINGARA region being from 5'10" to 6'2" in height with general chest and other development in proportion.

Sorcery in the form of "SANGUMA" is something in which they live in deadly fear, and deaths for the most part are all attributed to this manifestation.

Any enquiries made re epidemic disease, infant mortality, etc. was due to the evasive suspicion with which such questions were met and the vagueness of the replies as to be worthless of recording at this particular stage. Census compilation on this traverse is considered to be about 90% effective and it is possible that most observations re actual disease ratio, etc. is badly in error - however, time will tell. No particular evidence was seen of malnutrition.

The run of the mill diseases exist: Tropical Ulcers, Framboesia, Scabies and Abscess predominate. Through about two-thirds of the route Tinia Imbricata is conspicuous by its absence, particularly so in the higher regions. It appears again towards the middle foothill regions on the lower OMOSA and PANGAM Rivers. The usual respiratory diseases exist, though it is not thought in undue proportion. No evidence can be offered as to any incidence of Venereal Disease, though

it/

it is not thought to be common in the Central Range Region. The incidence of Malaria is not high.

In all through the trip some 200 treatments of various kinds were given - mainly ulcers and things of that ilk. Some 200 N.A.S. injections were given to different people throughout the journey.

These items, of course, are always helpful, properly handled in country of this type, when dealing with primitives of this nature. The propaganda nature of treatments is large, particularly the writer wishes to stress if the possible reaction to sorcery is first overcome.

Hygiene, of course, throughout the region leaves all to be desired. However, flies constitute no major menace in the high country, being few and far between. This is a good thing in the light of general rubbish disposal as this is mainly disposed of adjacent to houses on the edge or side of the ridge. Latrines are non-existent. Domesticated pigs scrounge and dispose of a large quantity of the food waste.

A number of trainees accompanied the writer to Madang. from these regions. During the period of training which they undergo matters re health and hygiene are drawn to their attention. By the time they are ripe to return to their particular groups they will take with them some little knowledge of the ways of health and hygiene of the European which they may or may not pass on. By these methods as an initial step a programme of steady patrolling these people will possibly in due time line up to the standards of more sophisticated groups elsewhere.

CENSUS AND STATISTICS:

At all groups visited and contacted by this party on the traverse an initial census was compiled and a village book issued to the care of the leader of the group.

Census compilation in a trip of this nature and with people of the type encountered must of necessity be swift and obviously cannot be considered accurate. However, as a rough check on population previously unknown or only vaguely hinted at, it is of value.

The issue of a book, hat, axe and knife, etc., all the property of the Government, that omnicient and benevolent presence that dwells in far away places is in itself a helpful thing when made to the right man of any particular group. The right man is an absolute essential and in the main they are fairly easy to pick. As to whether the right man will do the right thing or not as Government wishes is again a horse of quite another colour which only time will tell.

The population of this region of the Central Adelberts is not considered to be a large one in comparison to the area of country concerned. The immediate area in a radius of two days' walk of JOSEPHSTAAL is undoubtedly the largest concentration over the whole region.

It is considered that a complete census of population for the area between KOSILANTA and JOSEPHSTAAL, inclusive of the lower foothills through and up to the crest of the main range on the inland fall would be approximately 4,500 inhabitants. It is further considered that the figures compiled by this/

this party represent about a 40 per cent census of this region.

Village or clan groups sited in a particular region are in general not large, though they are not correctly presented on the figures now forwarded, nor will they be so for some considerable time to come. Many remain hidden in the bush during the visits of patrols; this fact has often been checked by the writer per medium of field glass observation. Other small groups live well away from central communities, being in small isolated clearings in thick jungle, visiting only at times of celebration and ceremonial. This fact again has been checked by observation from the air of a known area from spot heights on the crests of the range and also by actual contact when the party was moving through otherwise deserted bush belts.

All in all problem people of the bush country. There exists in the region penetrated no particularly large labour potential, except in the regions close to and North-West and West of JOSEPHSTAAL. The area has no particular commercial possibilities and there does not appear to be any mineral wealth of any consequence; hence, a pure problem of altruistic native administration.

MISSIONS:

Mission activity throughout the region penetrated is nil. It exists in the fringes, however, and is nibbling away.

Now that the immediate regions in the vicinity of KOSILANTA are well disciplined, controlled and safe, the Lutheran Mission has moved its representatives in the persons of Native Teachers back into the villages of TARINA, MAGILA and MAGILA-KUMALI. These people were informed by the writer of the boundaries beyond which it was not considered safe for them to venture and their activity to date is purely confined to the villages mentioned near the said Post.

On the Coastal fall near the crest of the main range and on the border of the uncontrolled regions the Lutheran Mission have several Native Teachers installed in semi-controlled and controlled villages such as WANAMBRN and RINAHON. These men from time to time contact portion of the hill men of the inland groups who venture out on trading expeditions.

The writer was given to understand that a European Missionary - name unknown - some two years back ventured across the range from the vicinity of WANAMBRE and contacted an outlying group of the UTERUKUM. It is understood that he remained with them over night, but his reception from the main body was hostile and he retired the following day.

At SVECHI, and again at ABASAKUA I, the people have been contacted by Native Teachers across the range. It is considered that in country of this nature, considering the general disposition of the inhabitants, uncontrolled or semi-controlled status, and other factors, that Native Mission Catechists' or Teachers' activities should be firmly curtailed and restricted to the sphere of the controlled village in which they are situated. Otherwise, if they are encouraged to roam at will and as the spirit takes them. one of these days in the Central Adelberts incidents will occur as have happened in the past in similar circumstances elsewhere.

APPENDIX "A"

REPORT ON N.G.P.F. PERSONNEL.

Reg. No. 2581 Sgt. KARO. Senior N.C.O. of Detachment. An excellent type and a good competent all round N.C.O. and disciplinarian; hard working and non-complaining. Very experienced in the handling of the primitive class of people encountered. Recommended for further course in advanced training at SOGERI.

Reg. No. 2285 L/Cpl. TARO. Second in command of Detachment. An excellent type and a good bushman. Hardworking and non complaining, has been responsible for the successful completion of several difficult tasks during present assignment. Very experienced in the handling of the primitive type of people. This N.C.O. has 22 years service to his credit. Strongly recommended for immediate promotion.

Reg. No. 5079 Const. BAUE. A good type. Smart bearing and appearance. Competent and able to carry out all duties efficiently. A handy man with tools. A very good bushman. Recommended for promotion to L/Corporal.

Reg. No. 6460 Const. KINGIN. General conduct now fair. Has improved considerably. Should in due course become a competent reliable man.

Reg. No. 5110 Const. MARAINI. This man is well able and competent enough to carry out all duties in an efficient manner. However, he has a tendency to place his own interpretation on orders given. Not recommended for renewal of service.

Reg. No. 5103 Const. SAU'UN. Keen, smart, efficient and reliable. Good bushman, with a good knowledge of the handling of the primitive type of people.

Reg. No. 3692 Const. WAUHAVI. An excellent type. Can be relied upon to carry out duties either with or away from Detachment efficiently. Unfortunately on this patrol contracted a serious bout of pneumonia and became a stretcher case and had to be transferred to the Coast with escort for hospitalisation.

Reg. No. 5141 Const KWUA'UN. Fairly reliable on normal routine duties. A good bushman, inclined to hasty judgment. Requires immediate supervision.

Reg. No. 5144 Const. MAHANU. Good solid reliable type. Not overburdened with brains. Carries out arduous routine tasks quietly and uncomplainingly.

APPENDIX "B".

REPORT ON NATIVE MEDICAL PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING.

No. MA1867 S.M.O. SYEA. This man has improved over the last few months with this party. He is well trained and competent, but requires supervision at most times.

22 of 51/52

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

22 of 51/52

AREA PATROLLED: SEK& KEMPI, SAKER- GARUS and MEGIAR CENSUS SUB-DIVISIONS.

CONDUCTED BY: J.JORDAN. P/O/

PATROL PERSONELL: THREE POLICE & PERSONAL SERVANT. Personal X

DURATION OF PATROL: THIRTY TWO DAYS.

26th FEBRUARY to 28th MARCH, 1952.

LAST PATROL TO AREA: PARTIAL TRAVERSES OF AREA BY VARIOUS PATROLS FROM MADANG AND KOSILANTA 1951. Mssrs. ELLIS, PROCTOR & EWING.

MEDICAL - NOT KNOWN.

MAP REFERENCE: MADANG & KARKAR 4m. - 1" ARMY STRATEGICAL SERIES & SEE ALSO SKETCH MAPS ATTACHED.

OBJECTS OF PATROL: (1) CENSUS.

(2) ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION.

INTRODUCTION.

The area patrolled is tre along the coastal strip from SEK to the TIPPER river and inland to the boundaries of the KOSILANTA Patrol Post. All natives with-in the area patrolled are under full administrative control.

DIARY.

Monday, 25th February. Departed from MADANG per truck to MEBAT village. Truck bogged down on several places and had to be hauled out. Arrived MEBAT late P.M.

Tuesday. Censused MEBAT and BUDUP, then onto HAVEN. Censused HAVEN and slept night.

Wednesday. Censused and inspected ALUAG, WANGAR, GEGIRI then onto BEILAN for night.

Thursday. Censused GUZUP (BEILAN), HARUKPI, BUTELKUT, MUKUBU and HAIDUREM then to WANGAR for night.

Friday. Censused MOBANOB, completed extracts of previous day then onto HAYMO via ALUAG.

MARCH.

Saturday. Censused HEIMO, GAREGUT and ABAR. Slept night ABAR.

Sunday. Patrol rested. Brought map work and census extracts of previous day up to date.

Monday. To LAPTING, census conducted then onto BALBE. Census taken BALBE and MOIK.

Tuesday. To ASIWO, censused village and then returned to BALBE and proceeded to SIGU, conducted census and slept there.

Wednesday. To ANHABAK, thence BADUMFOK and BUELPI. All censused spent night BUDUP.

Thursday. To XXXXX, HIPONDIK thence onto BAITETA and BALBE (2) afterwards proceeded to SAMPI for night.

Friday. Censused SAMPI, DEDA and KOUKA.

SATURDAY. Censused BOMASA and then onto BUDUP for inspection village there.

Sunday. Patrol rested. Visited Fr. Stephanski and revised maps with him.

Monday. Censused BAGITDIK, HAMAK, MATUKA and KUDAS. Housing rather poor at BAGITDIK and MATUKA.

Tuesday. To BUNO, census and inspection on return inspected KUDAS thence from MATUKA to WASAP and YOIDIK for night. Census WASAP and YOIDIK.

INTRODUCTION.

The area patrolled is the along the coastal strip from SEK to the TIMPER River and inland to the boundaries of the KOSILANTA Patrol Post. All natives with-in the area patrolled are under full administrative control.

DIARY.

Monday, 25th February. Departed from MADANG per truck to MEBAT village. Truck bogged down on several places and had to be hauled out. Arrived MEBAT late P.M.

Tuesday. Censused MEBAT and BUDUP, then onto HAVEN. Censused HAVEN and slept night.

Wednesday. Censused and inspected ALUAG, WANGAR, GEGIRI then onto BELLAN for night.

Thursday. Censused GUNUP (BELLAN), HAPURPI, BUTELKUT, MUKURU and HAIDUREM then to WANGAR for night.

Friday. Censused MOBANOB, completed extracts of previous day then onto HAIMO via ALUAG.

MARCH.

Saturday. Censused HAIMO, GAREGUT anf ABAR. Slept night ABAR.

Sunday. Patrol rested. Brought map work and census extracts of previos day up to date.

Monday. To LAPTING, census conducted then onto BALBE. Census taken BALBE and MOIK.

Tuesday. To ASIWO, censused village and then returned to BALBE and proceeded to SIGU, conducted census and slept there.

Wednesday. To ANHABAK, thence BADIMFOK and BUDIP. All censused spent night BUDIP.

Thursday. To KAMEI, HIPONDIK thence onto BAIYETA and BALBE (2) afterwards proceeded to SAMPI for night.

Friday. Censused SAMPI, UKDA and KOUIA.

SATURDAY. Censused BOMASA and then onto BUDUP for inspection village there.

Sunday. Patrol rested. Visited Fr. Stephanski and revised maps with him.

Monday. Censused BAGILDIK, BANAP, MATUKA and KUDAS. Housing rather poor at BAGILDIK and MATUKA.

Tuesday. To BUNO, census and inspection on return inspected KUDAS thence from MATUKA to WASAP and YOIDIK for night. Census WASAP and YOIDIK.

DIARY CONTINUED.

Wednesday,12th March. To BURBURA thence on to BEMDIK after census proceeded to hamlet BUDUK for night.

Thursday. To BALABAK for census and inspection thence on to BUENO for night via BABAK and UGAP.

Friday. Brought mapping and extracts of previous day up to date. Censused BUBNO and then on to ELEBE, after census there proceeded to BUDUM for night.

Saturday. Censused BUDUM then on for census KURUM, WASAPAMAL and onto ARONIS for night.

Sunday. Patrol rested. Brought books and extracts up to date.

Monday. Census ARONIS thence onto and census,SAULIS LIKSAL and UDISIS.

Tuesday. Census BARANIS, MEGIAR and NOM. Onto SERANG for night.

Wednesday. Inspection NOM. To GARUP for census and inspection.

Thursday. Census and inspection SERANG.Disputes heard.

Friday. Census GARAKOM and MIRIAP (DIMIR) then onto KUMBERKEN (BASKEN) and to DIMIR for night.

Saturday. Census and inspection DIMIR then onto GAMENKIN and YAMPERIK. Later proceeded and slept night at IMBARB a bush hamlet of TOKAIN.

Sunday. Proceeded to TOKAIN. Patrol rested.

Monday. Censused TOKAIN then proceeded to MALAS, after census there proceeded MURUKINAM, BUNABUN to visit Mr. Mild,enquire of affairs in BUNABUN hinterland.Heavy rains swelled rivers to impassable state and remained cut-off near BUNABUN until 9P.M. when swam FURUK River and slept night BUNABUN Mission.

Tuesday. Returned along coast to SERANG. Rivers still high and swimming necessitated.

Wednesday. Along coast to BAGILDIK.

Thursday. Proceeded to REMPI. Despatched runner to inform NOBANOB of census tomorrow.

Friday. To RIWO and thence NAGADA and on to NOBANOB returning to RIWO for night

Saturday,29th March. Arrived District Office, MADANG.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

All villages seen appeared to be well settled down and no disturbing influences were seen or heard of. The people of YAMBERIK who were raided by the BOSKIN people in 1950 have rebuilt their village at a new site and resumed normal village activities again.

Keen interest is being shown by the majority of the people in the planting of rice - this will be dealt with under seperate section.

A feature noticed at a number of villages is that many of the men who going down to work casually at nearby coastal plantations are taking with them their wives and families and are living in houses scattered around the bush on the outskirts of the plantations. These men are all employed as daily casual labourers and are in receipt of cash payments only. As a result of these men bringing their families with them these people are no longer under the contol and guidance of the village officials, nor do they have to perform their normal village duties, and apparently they are not under the charge of the plantation manager in regard to their welfare - feeding, medical attention and housing. Some of these people are living on uncleared plantation land and some are on native ground. At BAGILDIK village many casuals from Murnass Plantation have formed a camp.

An unwelcome feature of these settlements is that some of the men may only work several days in the month and for the rest of the time they remain as hangers-on of the other workers eating their foods and helping consume their pay.

At New Guinea Estates properties, SERANG some 90 casual labourers were employed at the time of visit. These men are permitted, if they so desire to settle in the unproductive plantation land and their families accompany them. They construct their own houses and garden and numbers of them live their semi-permanently at least, although the village proper of these people is within a few hours walk of the station.

Others, of casual workers, however prefer to complete their average months work and then go back to the coolness of their village for a similar peiod. During the period of employment, relatives of these men bring down supplies of food to them and return the following day to the village. None of the men are employed further than a days walk from the village.

At BAITETA a group of BALBE people are settled. These people came down from their hill village several years ago under the leadership of Tultul SABIGAL who was fired with the idea of making large sums of money in a short period. Seventeen of these people returned to the old village at the time of my visit. Their reasons for their return were that they had suffered too much illness in the hot foothills and that they had received no more pay for their labours than they had in former times when they resided in the hills, and as the majority of others continued to do so, and coming down to work in the manner described in the previous paragraph.

NATIVE AFFAIRS. CONT.

The area covered is rather large for a single patrol, and the daily coverage of villages was swifter than for the best interests of thorough native administration. A coverage by two seperate patrols is recommended, one patrol to cover as far as the SURUMARANG River and the other commencing there at MATUKA. and covering the remaining area to the TIMPER River.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

There is no shortage of foodstuffs in the area at this time of the season. Seasons are stated to have been quite good and the gardens are bearing well. Generally the hill villages range in altitude from 1500'to 2500' and crops are varied. No one crop appeared to be singled out above all others as the staple diet.

Pigs of the usual village variety are in considerable numbers - particularly so at the coastal villages At KUDAS there is a Tamworth boar and sow plus progeny and they appear to be doing well, nearby at MATUKA there are a number of Australorp fowls. Other matters pertaining to Agriculture will be found under cash cropping.

CASH CROPS.

The coastal villages throughout make copra from their village groves. As the people keep no records of the amount produced and produce at irregular intervals I was unable to assess the average monthly production.

At present practically all villages are either planting, intending to plant or have rice planted. The majority of the plantings are seed beds however.

The villages are mainly working in groups and are as set out hereunder.

HAVEN,
MEBAT,
ALUAG,
HAIMO,

these people have planted together on HAVEN land . The first lot is stated to be two months old now and is coming up well. In all three seperate plantings have been done to stagger the harvesting period.

BELLAN,
WANGAR,
MAIMAL,
RIWO,
GEGIRI,
MOBANOB,

have already successfully cropped one lot of rice and sent it to be hulled but as of yet do not know the results of the hulling. I was informed that in all approximately 20 bags had been sent for hulling.

ANHABAK has a seed crop planted and the rice is coming up excellently. The lot seen by me by me was approximately three feet hight and looked very healthy. The BADIMFOK people are combining with them in a community planting, it is also inteded that the BALBE people will work with them.

CASH CROPS.

BAITATA and KEMPI people state that they have an area planted with rice in a community garden.

The Tultul of BALABAK has rice and vegetable planted.

BURBURA and YOIDIK have combined and have cleared an area of 5-6 acres of YOIDIK land in readiness for planting.

BUDUM have started planting of one patch and are commencing clearing of a second patch.

The SERANG people state they are preparing to plant rice.

The WASAPAMAL people stae that they have planted gardens of native foods for sale.

The TOKAIN people have planted some native foods which they state they intend selling to the Administration, MADANG. These peopls and the BUDUM'S also engage in the sale of native tobacco.

At HAVEN the Tultul has planted peanuts which are ready now for harvesting. I obtained a small quantity of them and distributed them as seed to the people at BALBE and KEMPI. These people we e keen to obtain more and I informed them to come forward to me at MADANG where I would endeavour to obtain some more for them.

CENSUS.

This was carried out at all villages in the patrol area and census sheets are attached.

No,prosecutions were undertaken for census absenteeism. Attendance was good with the exception of approximately 50 dependants of casual labourers who are employed casually at local plantations and dependants are living with the men on the outskirts of the plantations. These people even after being sent for failed to appear until I arrived in the direct plantation area and sent around the bush for them. No prosecution were undertaken primarily because they were all women and children and also the fact was taken into consideration that this was the first time in the area that the situation has come up. Large scale casual employment of locals has only occurred of fairly recent months, since the implication of the present Labour Ordinance.

HOUSING.

Throughout the area the housing seen was of good standard with the following exceptions:

BOMASA: here the housing was very old,poor and dirty.

BAGILDIK: as above with difference that the majority of the houses are those of casual workers of other villages and who stat at BAGILDIK for the period of their employment. The BAGILDIK people are constructiong a new village at a site approximately a mile away from the present site.

MATUKA: a number of new houses are under construction. The three most dilapidated houses were those of the village officials. Orders were given for the removal of the houses.

HOUSING CONT.

PUDUM: the houses are of poor type in the hamlets, being very small and constructed on the ground.

ARONIS - rather scrappy and badly set out.

DIMIR - as above.

GARAKUM is worthy of praise, it is extremely well laid out and houses are all of strong construction, good dimensions,good type, clean and in good repair. It is the tidiest village that i can recall encountering.

REST HOUSES.

Practically all villages in the area have rest houses. Those without are adjacent to villages with rest houses. By far the most excellent rest house,kitchen and barracks were seen at WASAPAMAL. The ~~strmek~~ rest house made of native materials,is of double story construction and is particularly worthy of praise.

ROADS & BRIDGES.

The coastal road ~~from~~ through to SERANG is in good condition and suitable for M.T. traffic. The obstacles to this at the present are the MURNASS and SURUMARANG Rivers. At the mouths both the streams are too deep to ford.The SURUMARANG would be fordable at a site on the WASAP -YOIDIK track several mile inland,possibly there would be other sites before this. The formation of the land to this point following the river valley from MATUKA is a very slow gradient to WASAP. I am informed that the grade back the other side of the stream is similar. The total rise would not be over two hundred feet. With a small amount of work it would be suitable for vehicular traffic. In between this stream and the MURNASS is a smaller stream the DEL which could be an awkward crossing at the mouth in flood time. The MURNASS,I was informed, is fordable at a stony site about half a mile inland during good weather. This ford was sometimes used by the Japanese although the vehicles were usually ferried across at the mouth. Upon completion of the ALEXISHAFEN bridge the road will then be open from MADANG to the MURNASS River.

If the track is continued through it would be of value not only to the plantations but more so to the natives of the areas along and inland from the road who are endeavouring to produce commercial crops but will find it difficult to bring these crops to market.

The following roads could with little effort be put through joining with the coastal road. The people appeared willing,even anxious to put the tracks in providing the road to Madang is open,and there do not appear to be any great terrain unsuitabilities to interfere with the schemes.

ROADS & BRIDGES CONT.

REMPI - BAITETA- HIPONDIK with possiole extension arcun foot of BUDIP hill to base of the SIGU hill.

MEGIAR - WASAPAMAL and thence to BUDUM.

MATUKA - WASAP- BURBURA.

These roads would then put the entire area within several hours walk of an M.T. track. Possibly another track could be taken up tp the DIMIR area from SARANG along the present direct horse track. However I followed an alternative route and shall not hazard an opinion.

The entire area traversed is suitable for horse patrolling with the tracks in their present condition and it is continually traversed by missionaries in this manner. At DIMIR I was kindly loaned a horse by the Father and I brought it through to TOKAIN.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

For list of these men see attached APPENDIX "A".

With the exception of the luluai of BUNO and alarge number of the M.T.T'S all officials managed to array themselves in shorts and shirt or singlet or as in many cases in ancient and filthy rags that somewhat reminiscent of the aforementioned articles. Several of them presented rather ludicrous figures coming forth in cut down,discarded army trousers which would have been large upon men twice the stature of the occupant of the clothing.

However as the average village official has apparently come to regard shorts as an almost compulsory item of apparel for the well dressed luluai or tultul;to their eyes anything is better than naught.

Would it not be possible to issue the officials with a uniform dress- perhaps something on the lines of the village policeman of Papua. Certainly it would help bolster the prestige and morale of the official in the eyes of his people to see him smartly attired. Perhaps in former years when native consabulary wore peaked caps there may have been some significance in the attire of the village official, but today the average official too often clad in rags and a cap in the ubiquitous army size of too big and too small,yet endeavouring to present a pleasing spectacle of himself is indeed a regretable feature and I feel that an earnest endeavour to remedy the situation should be undertaken to remedy the position with a minimum of delay.

The only comments of note by village officials with regard to their supervision of the people was made in regard to the absenteeism from the village of the dependants of casual labourers as noted under Native Affairs section. Complaints in regard to these people were made to me by officials at LAPTING, BALBE, BUBNO,ELEBE, BUDUM and DIMIR.

NATIVE LABOUR.

A large proportion of remarks pertaining to this section are already covered under Native Affairs section, in regard to the dependants of the casual day labourers at various plantations in the area.

Apart from large numbers of these casual workers who are employed locally there are relatively few absent from village at employment. The toal numbers of absentees working outside the District are negligible and there are no signs of over-recruitment of the area.

MAPS.

Such maps of the area as I was able to find may be described as inaccurate and inadequate. I was fortunate early in the patrol I was loaned a good sketch map of the area by Fr. Stephanski of Kempi. The Fr. is interested in map making as a hobby.

Army 1 m. - 1" maps were taken along by me and using these in conjunction with prismatic compass fixed accurately nearly all villages. A few exceptions were villages where owing to low clouds or undulating terrain I was unable to use compass fixes and in these cases dead reckoning was used. Sketch maps at 4 m.- 1" are attached. These are based upon my observations.

MISSIONS.

With the exception of MORANOB, MOMKMEK, MUKURU, HAIDUREM, BELLAN and BUTELKUF where there are Lutheran followings the area is under the influence of the Roman Catholic Mission, with headquarters at ALEXISHAFEN.

Field mission stations are maintained at :-

HALOPA (WANGAR)	FR. LADEMER
KEMPI	STEPHANSKI
MUGIL	OTTENHEIMER & HANNAHER.
DIMIR	

At MUGIL there are also a lay brother and several sisters. Mission owned plantations are at ALEXISHAFEN, ULULAN, MUGIL and several small groves at MEGIAR and MATUKA.

EDUCATION.

This is mainly carried out by the Catholic Mission. Figures of attendance etc. that I was able to obtain are attached see Appendix "B".

Fr. Stephanski at Kempi is a keen musician and has an excellent choir amongst his school children; he has also taught several to accompany on flute.

I was informed that attendances of pupils in the direct vicinity of the station were for the main part fairly satisfactory, however the villages away from the direct environs of the station were lacadaisical in the attendance of the children. Numbers of children also accompany their parents down to plantations where the father is casually employed. These children apparently never attend school.

During conversations with the missionaries they

EDUCATION CONT.

~~EVINCED~~ evinced more than passing interest in as to whether some form of compulsory attendance at certified schools would come about. They stated that five or six years ago the Missions were informed that compulsory attendance of children living within reasonable distance of the schools would be implemented as soon as inspectors, to certify which schools taught of sufficient standard for attendance to be compulsory, were available ~~were engaged by the Department of Education~~; and surely sufficient time had elapsed in the interim for ~~an~~ a start on this work.

As one missionary stated to me," ~~We~~ It is from us whom the Administration secondary schools draw their pupils, and we are requested and expected to send some of our pupils to these schools upon completion of their schooling with us in the field, yet we/no recognized official assistance in compelling these children to come forward to school in the first instance, wherever possible. Because of this with resultant poor attendances of pupils, there are many who openly criticise us on the grounds that we are either ~~or~~ incapable or do not wish to educate the native. When they have completed their education at our schools, then it is by no means difficult to obtain pupils for attending secondary schools, for they have had a taste of education and desire for more, however it is in the years that lead up to this that the heart-breaking work occurs. Of pleading with parents to allow the children to attend school or of endeavouring to convince them of the necessity, for education to be successful, attendance must be as regular as possible.

I have sent my best pupils to the Administration school, I have allowed practically all my teachers to leave their work that they may attend the Administration school, and I have no assurance that they will return to me. I have done my utmost to help the Administration school in regard to pupils, giving preference to it over our own secondary school at Alexishafen. Surely it is not too much to expect in return , ~~receiving the my standard of teaching is adjudged sufficient~~, assistance in obtaining pupils to follow behind these others,' provided that my teaching is adjudged of sufficient standard."

CONCLUSION.

In the area traversed we have three main bodies of people grouped together around central points which makes for relatively heavy concentration of population, they desire to advance economically and are making halting steps in this direction, although unsure of where they will arrive, and I feel that if they are given steady guidance and slight assistance they should be able to produce good crops, and be able to bring them to markets. If their rice cropping is successful, it would be necessary to establish a small mill for them at a central point- I would favour SAMPI, REMPI for this point.

However I feel that steady and constant guidance of these people is needed to ensure of their success. I feel that to achieve this end an officer seconded to look after this work, not only of the people of the area traversed in this patrol, but of other similar areas in the district, and these areas are quite extensive, this then is necessary to ensure success. ~~Granted~~ Granted, they may achieve success without this, they may achieve it solely through their own endeavours solely, but this is uncertain and a failure would cause a waining of confidence and enthusiasm amongst them, and it would be extremely difficult to re-infuse this feeling in them.

HEALTH AND HYGIENE.

The patrol was not accompanied by either E.M.A. or N.M.O. The health of the people seen appeared to be rather good. Very few people were seen in need of hospital treatment. However at SERANG ,TOKAIN and the inland villages surrounding there was an out-break,of what, hazing a guess, I would say was gastro-enteritis. The N.M.O. stationed at SERANG had numerous people hospitalized with it and the day prior my arrival a child died at SERANG from the illness. The N.M.O. appeared to be coping with the ailment quite well. He ~~xxxxfxxxx~~ stated the illness was dysentery but did not appear certain, and I was informed it had been brought ot the area by some children coming back from ALEXISHAFEN. I was later informed by the Father at REMPI that it was not dysentery in the area, but he was unable to give the English name of the ailment but stated it was an intestinal sickness and I suspect it as stated above.

In all ten people suffering from tropical ulcers were instructed to report for treatment,also a further child with yaws. Afew people in need of minor surgical treatment were advised to visit hospital and have complaint remedied.

The hygiene at BOMASA was poor. Inspection showed the village to be without latrines. These were constructed without delay. At ARONIS the latrines were in poor condition and new ones we e ordered to be constructed.

In response to questions, at ABER, I was informed that for stomach illness and akin troubles the native remedy is to crush the leaf of the lau-lau tree and brew it as though tea leaf. Numerous drafts of the resultant brew are supposed to cure the ailment.

REPORT ON POLICE ACCOMPANING PATROL.

Const. KWIA No. 7724. His first patrol. Definitely showed promise. Is quiet with a good sense of humour. Carried out all duties uncomplainingly.

Const . OMAIM No. 7758. Satisfactory. ~~Assist~~ A stolid type.

Const. AWASI. No.6449. Carried out his duties,but inclined to complain toward end of a long days walk. Is smart in appearance,but has a rather offensive breath.

APPENDIX "A". VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

SEK AND REMPI.

VILLAGE	LULUAI	TULTUL	MEDICAL TULTUL
MERAT	BUKAU	OMGAI	
HUDUP		LANAU	
HAVEN	KURY	MOROK	
ALUAG		MAILUN	SAMOI
WANGAR	TUMUI	GUNIN	LAMDAU
GEGIRI		LAPEM	
BELLAN (GUHUP)	EHUR		
HAPURPI	BAN		WALAI
BUTELKUT	BAN		BILISAM
MUKURU	BOM	PADAKU	
HAIDUREM	KAHALAN		MAPOI
MOBANOB	KOPOB		UMAS
HAIMO	KAMONG	LOKIK	
GAREGUT	MABUN	KUBARA	KUBOT
ABAR	LAGIT	MAUL	
LAPTING	GALUK		UKI
MAIK	BARAK	AIAMBA	WENGU
ASIWO	ION	MOKO	
SIGU	WALAI	SONA	
ANHABAK	ETUT	MAGOK	SALEM
BADIMFOK	ANAN	IARO	DUWUN
BALABAK	AL	KULBOB	BAGAK
BUDIP	KUM	MASIL	KAIN & IMAGU
HIPONDIK	XXXXXX	MAIAU	
BAITATA	IGAP	IOMAI	
BALBE (2)		SUMSONG	
SAMPI	MIAK	SABIGAL	BOM
DEDA	KULAM	AIAN	KAIMUL
KOUIA	NANAV	DUI	TAMI
BOMASA	SABUN	AISO	ULUI
BAGILDIK		YOM	DIDAM
BANAP		DUKAL	
			LING

SAKER - GARUS

MATUKA	WANDQI (SUSPENDED)	MAIAURI	WATUK
KUDAS		ABANBALEI	
BUNU	MAIYAK	BUGAE	LABU
WASAP		UMALAN	
YOIDIK	KALAL	TOMAI	MATEI
BUBURA	DUMAU	IOUK	KUNIGOL
BEMDIK	MALAUWA	IGUDE	GUWINA & WAME
BABAK	BALU	IAMAI & IAMOI	MANUI
UGAD	ASU	IAMAI	
BUBNO	MULO	SABE & BINA	SALI
ELEBE	KERIWAP	KABIK	MANI
BUDUM	BANAM	DUMDUM	NYGUL
YAP		MAUL	KANUAN
KURUM	KAPAK	KEWAL	WABEI
WASABAMAL	SURAR	LAKAIT	
ARONIS)	KAUWI		NEROI
LIKOMAT)		MALON	SIMON
MODRAS)		SUGOR	KAIOK
DIBOR)		SIBEN	KASES
SAULIS	KAROI	KUAR	DIMA
LIKSAL	BOGILON	SALIP	MATU
UDISIS	KAKAT	BESLOI	KABDEL
	MEGIAR		
BARANIS	KABIG	KABO	TARES
MEGIAR	KAHUI	SINGSANG	DEK
NOM		KUMOK	BAIYO
GARUP	TAVANGDU	KIYUK	WOIU
SERANG	SONG	KEIS & IAMANG	TAREL
GARAKUM	TAMOI	DEXXXX	DAI
MIRIAP (DIMIR)	LABOT & DALGET	KONAP	SALI
KUMBERKEN (RASKEN)	MAROP	ANIS	BUN
DIMIR	DALUNG	KAPEL	MOLABIN
GAMENKIN		MAIOP	MUTU
YAMBERAK		ENGIEM	
TOKAI	MUTUM	ANIBAR?UMARA, MAMSONG	DAGIM & GOM
MALAS			

APPENDIX " B". MISSION SCHOOLS.

MUGIL AREA

VILLAGE	Boys	GIRLS
MECYAR	16	21
BARANIS	21	18
NOM	5	5
BARIKAS	7	Fail to attend.
AROMIS	14	11
MODEAS	3	4

Five BARANIS boys are attending school at ALEXISHAFEN.

UDISIS	11	12
LIKSAL	7	11
BEDAS	7	10
BUNU	25	21
SUGAR	9	8
MATUKA	12	10
YOIDIK	16	10
WASAP	8	11
KUDAS	6	4

It will be noted that certain of the villages above are named differently as from normal Administration useage.

REMPI AREA.

KAJE	17	8
SAMPI	16	6
BOLASA	13	8
DEDE		4
TOTALS	46	26

These are sub divided 28 — 1st Class Beginners: 18

18 — 2nd Class(Advanced schooling) 8

SIGU — 22 mixed children.

BAITATA 5 10

Attending ALEXISHAFEN secondary school:
5 Rempi.
1 Budum.

Administration school.

3 REMPI.
2 GARUS.

there are large number of the catechists from this area attending the Administration school.

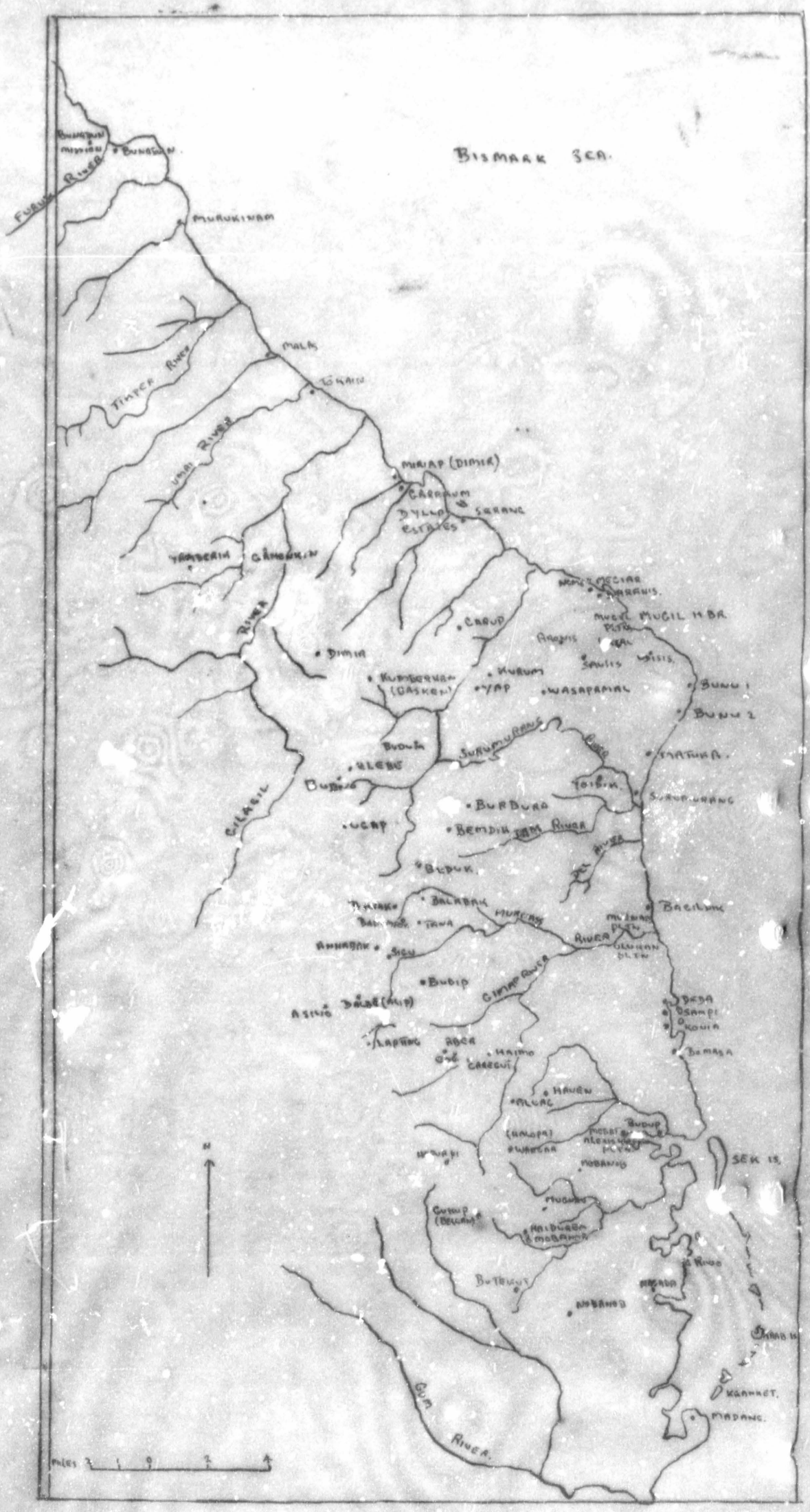
DIMIR

1st CLASS.

15 19

2nd CLASS

5 11


BISMARK SEA.
FURUK RIVER
MURUKINAM
MALA
TOKAIN
TIMPER RIVER
UMAI RIVER
MIRIAP (DIMIR)
CARRAUM
DYLUP ESTATES
SERANG
YAKSERIN
GÎNDUKIN
RIVER
DIMIR
CARUP
KUPSERVAM (GASKEN)
KUBUM
YAP
WASAPAMAL
BUNU 1
BUNU 2
BUDUK
ULEBE
BUDUK
SUNUMURANG
TOISIM
BURBURA
BEMDIN
UCAP
GILAGIL
BEDUK
BALABAK
TAWA
ANNABAK
SIEW
BUDIP
ASILIG
DAUDE (MUP)
LAPTAG
ABCA
CAREGUI
HAIMO
HAUEN
MUGIL
(KALOPA)
PUNGAN
MOBANDO
MUGUNG
GUMUP (BELUMA)
MALDUGGA
MADANGA
BUTEWUT
MOBANDO
RIWO
MADANG
KRANKET
GUM RIVER
MILES
SEK IS.
BACILUMC
DESA
OSAMPI
KONIA
BAMASA

MEGIAR
CENSUS SUB-
DIVISION

| | BORN | | DEATHS | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | MIGRATIONS | | | | | | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |

MEGIAR

		BIRTHS		DEATHS																MIGRATIONS				PRESENT POPULATION (1 WEEK STANDING)								KK									
				0-1		0-1/2	0-1/2	1-4		5-8		9-13		OVER 55						IN		OUT																			
		A	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F
BARANIS	18.3.52							1								2	1				1			14	2	1				6		18	24	1035	1	29	3.07	39	20	29	34	155
MEGIAR	18.3.52	4	3							1				1	3	1	2			2				24	1	4				2		17	45	444	1	35	2.17	40	40	22	47	180
NOM	18.3.52		1															1		1										2		7	11	2	9	-	7	2.9	185	13	10	10	51
GAKUP	20.3.52													3	5	3		2		2				5								6	26	1526	2	16	2.729	35	25	29	123
SARANG	21.3.52	4	2			1	1	1						1	2					1	1	26		2		7		2		21	51	1455	2	49	1.854	7	34	59	223
GARAKUM	22.3.52	5	1					2	1					2	1	2	1	1	1	18		1		4						20	54	1245	1	31	1.935	8	34	40	51	186
MIRAP	22.3.52	6	3					2	1					1		12	12	4	6	19				2		2	2	25	66	953	4	39	2.055	5	40	54	61	235
BASKEN KUMBEREN	22.3.52	1	6											1	1	2				1	3	12				2				23	54	1148	2	37	1.984	4	6	53	57	214
DIMIR	23.3.52	3	2							1				4				5	6	2	2	24	1			1		4		21	72	1958	4	51	2.035	8	60	71	270
GANENKIN	23.3.52	2								1								1			2	4								7	23	515	-	11	1.614	13	23	16	70
YAMBERIK	23.3.52	Bock destroyed & 9 people killed - Bockin Raid.																				3		1						5	14	- 12	1	8	1.313	3	15	13	48
TOKAIN	25.3.52		4											1	1					1	3	17						2		16	69	1257	3	45	1.538	34	65	64	220
MALAS			2							1				2								4								5	23	213	2	10	1.213	8	24	17	64
NOBANOB	28.3.52		6											1	2			1				8	2	1				2	2	30	58	2648	6	43	2.462	47	72	62	258
			37	36		1	1	5	5					8	14	23		23	30	12	16	340	3	4		16		12	4											1914

SEX & REPT
CENSUS SUB DIVISION

		BIRTHS		DEATHS								MIGRATION				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				STUDENTS				LABOUR POT.				FEMALES			TOTALS				
				0-1YR		1-4		9-13		OVER 13		IN		OUT		INSIDE DIST		OUTSIDE DIST		GOVT		MISSION		MALES		FEMALES		♂			CHILD		ADULT		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16+	10-16	16+								
ASIWO	4/3/52		1			1				1		16	13	3	1	4		1						9	31	10	24	1	23	1.28	21	24	36	26	122
SIGU	"											1			1	10						2		1	28	5	19	1	18	2	32	25	31	30	138
ANNABAK	5/3/52					1							1			6		1						9	23	9	20	1	17	1.8	18	24	27	7	103
BADIMPOK	"	1								1						1								4	17	4	10		10	1.31	9	9	23	15	57
BUDIP	"		1									1	2			18		1		2				6	22	4	14	2	12	1.9	18	13	28	24	104
BALABAK	13/3/52	2										1		3	1	5		1		2				6	30	6	24	3	22	1.4	16	15	37	31	107
YLPONDIK	6/3/52		1				1					2												3	13	1	8	2	8	1.36	7	4	18	14	43
BAITATA	"		2												1	10		5						1	22	2	12		10	2.5	11	10	25	17	84
BALBE (2)	"		1				1					3	1			7	10	7		2				2	16		14		8	1.4	7	8	7	16	47
SAMPI	7/3/52	1														6		1		1				4	19	6	16	1	21	2.8	20	18	26	23	95
DEDA	"		1									1				4								3	16	3	8	1	9	2.2	10	8	14	14	50
KANE	"													1	1	2	4			1		4		10	22	2	23	1	2	2.25	31	25	32	29	126
BOMASA	"	1										1					2			1		2		7	25	3	20		19	2.06	27	18	31	26	107
BAGILDIK	10/3/52																2					2		2	9	5	6	1	7	1.33	4	7	10	10	35
LANAP	"																			4				5	8	2	8	1	8	2.1	3	5	9	9	30
TOTALS		6	14		2		2		5	2	1	21	17	14	16	79	10/16	13		10				72	301	60	220	13	194		234	213	354	321	1240

		Births		Deaths						Migration				Absent from village at work				Absent from village students				Labour pool				Females				Totals				
				0-4yrs				5-13 years		In		Out																						
		M	F	M	F			M	F					M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F													
ASIWO	4/3/52		1			1					1			16	13	3	1	4		1						9	31	10	24	1	23	1.85	21	24	36	36	122
SIGU	"													1			1	10			2					1	28	5	19	1	18	2	32	25	31	30	136
ANHABAK	5/3/52				1							1						6		1						9	23	7	20	1	17	1.8	18	24	27	7	103
BADIMPAK	"	1							1									1								4	17	4	10		10	1.31	9	9	23	15	57
BUDIP	"		1											1	2			18		1		2				6	22	4	14	2	12	1.9	18	13	28	24	103
BALABAK	13/3/52	2												1		3	1	5		1		2				6	30	6	24	3	22	1.	16	15	37	31	107
HIPONDIK	6/3/52		1			1								2												3	13	1	8	2	8	1.36	7	4	18	14	43
BAITATA	"	2															1	10								1	22	2	12		10	2.5	11	10	25	17	64
BALEE (2)	"		1			1			3	1						7	10	7				2				2	16		14		8	1.4	7	8	7	16	47
SAMPI	7/3/52	1																6		1		1				4	19	6	16	1	21	2.8	20	18	26	23	95
DEDA	"	1							1									4								3	16	3	8	1	9	2.2	10	8	14	14	52
KAWE	"													1	1	2		4				1		4		10	22	2	23	1	2	2.25	31	25	32	29	126
BOHASA	"	1							1									2				1		2		7	25	3	20		19	206	27	18	31	26	107
BAGILDIK	10/3/52																	2						2		2	9	5	6	1	7	1.33	4	7	10	10	35
BANAP	"																					4				5	8	2	3	1	8	2.1	3	5	9	9	30
		8	4		2	2			5	2	1			31	17	14	16	79	16/16			13		10		72	301	60	220	13	177		239	213	384	321	1240

SAKER-CARUS
CENSUS SUB DIVISION

		BIRTHS		DEATHS												IMIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR INTENT.										TOTALS				
				0-1 YR		1-4		5-8		9-12		OVER 13				IN		OUT		AT WORK				STUDENTS				MALES				FEMALES						CHILD		ADULT		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F	INSIDE		OUTSIDE		OUT		INSIDE		OUTSIDE		OUT		10-14	15-45	46-65	66+	10-14	15-45	46-65	66+	M	F	M	F	
TOTALS		43	26	1	3	7	2	1	2			19	18			7	10	90	74	120	8	4		181		17		185	595	134	447	40	38			469	357	614	504	217	9			
YOIDIK	11.3.52		4									1						2	2	6				4				14	24	9	17	-	17	2.1	82	217		28	22	95				
BURBURA	12.2.52		1									1				1				7				1				4	20	1	16	-	16	1.4	4	13	8	15	18	62				
BENDIK	"		2																	25				1				3	60	1	23	1	22	.82		15	11	36	32	120				
BABAK	13.2.52	3	2			2		1				2	2			1	83	64		10		2		1				19	51	5	37	2	25	1.36	30	14	63	47	167				
DUDAIA																				8								13	39	5	26	1	18	1.93	35	31	40	33	147				
BUBNO	14.3.52	5	2						1			2				2	1			5								6	31	4	23	-	17	2.	21	30	37	32	122				
NIBBE	"	6	5					2		1		18	19				3		1	3				1				6	38	4	26	1	21	1.27	23	14	44	34	115				
BUDUM	15.3.52	8	2	2				2				4	5						2	23				1		1		9	52	10	41	2	30	1.56	35	30	48	48	176				
KUPUM	"	2	3			1	1					4	3				2									1		10	21	3	19	1	13	1.61	19	12	21	21	74				
WABABAMAL	"	2	1			1	1					1				2		3	3									11	10	30	30	1	25	2.5	33	17	35	34	120				
ARONIS	17.3.52		2			1	1						1			1		1		3	2					3		22	54	14	48	3	40	1.86	50	30	66	58	204				
SAULIS	"	6	2									1					1			3	1					1		6	25	5	20	1	19	2.09	18	27	27	24	101				
LIKSAL	"	1										3	1			1			1	11	5					2		8	24	2	24	-	18	1.74	20	9	20	26	95				
UDISIS	"	2	2							1			1				1	1		7						3		7	31	3	27	1	22	2.	30	28	33	33	124				
MATUKA	10.3.52	3	-					1								1				2		1		6		1		12	31	13	26	-	25	2.2	34	22	34	34	134				
KUQAS	"																			1	1							4	9	1	9	1	8	1.22	7	2	10	9	29				
BUNU	11.3.52	1										2								18		1		3		5		27	61	20	43	4	41	2.	49	44	50	57	227				
WASAN	"	2											1			1												8	34	4	22	1	22	2.58	13	11	17	15	56				

SAKER-GANUS
CENSUS SUPERVISION

TOTALS 43 26 1 3 7 2 3 2 1 15 7 10 9 74 120 8 4 18 17 185 5 3 4 2 3

| BARANGAY | DEATHS | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | LOCATIONS | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |

SEK & REMPI
CENSUS SUB DIVISION.

		BIRTHS		DEATHS								MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE						LABOUR POTENTIAL		FEMALES			TOTALS				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1yr		1-4		9-13	OVER 13			IN		OUT		AT WORK INSIDE DIST		AT WORK OUTSIDE DIST.		GOVT	MISSION	MALES	FEMALES	PREG	LACT	CHILDREN UNDER 5	WILD: ADULT		DOM: ADULT		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10/15	15/50				M	F	M	F	
BUDUP		12	3			2	1			1	4	6		11	7	2	5	7½	4	20			1	1	1/1	106	381	79	306				1471
	26.2.52															2	1					2	5	2	5	-	5	1.1	5	4	9	8	26
MEBAT	"	3	1													1	1	4½	2			6	22	4	22	-	22	1.64	23	20	31	28	107
HAVEN	"																	2				4	23	4	14	-	12	2.18	14	27	12	18	73
ALUAR	27.2.52																	5			1	8	22	3	15	2	19	1.45	13	12	27	9	81
WANGAR	"																	3				6	15	2	13	1	8	1.79	17	6	20	15	59
SEGIRI	"																	4/2				4	12	1	7	-	6	2.	9	6	9	8	37
GUNUP	28.2.52																	4		1		6	30	5	18	3	16	1.48	12	11	37	28	93
HAPURPI	"																	4		1		3	19	2	9	-	8	1.84	8	5	19	13	50
MUKURU	"																	1		1		6	26	9	15	-	17	1.59	13	18	31	21	85
BUTBILKUT	"																	4/4	1	3		4	25	3	15	2	14	1.22	6	7	31	21	75
HAIDUREM	"		2						1		1	1	3		5	4		1	6	1			1/1	9	20	2	16	-	12	1.9	18	6	19	18	70
MOBANOB	29.2.52																	2		2				10	30	11	24	3	25	1.8	26	25	42	32	129
HAIMO	1.3.52																	9/1						4	36	2	32	4	23	1.	16	8	42	36	111
GAREGUT	"		1				1				1	1			2			11		1				4	33	8	26	-	19	1.35	16	15	34	32	109
ABAR	"		2	1									1		3	15	22	2	2		1			5	18	9	23	1	18	1.77	19	21	28	31	117
TAPTING	3.3.52		2								1	1			3					9				10	29	5	25	-	22	1.92	28	21	32	30	120
BALEB(1)	"		2	1			1				1				1	1		6						9	20	5	20	2	20	2.33	27	12	20	24	89
MAIK												1												3	7	3	9	-	8	2.7	18	7	7	23	45

SEKRETARIAT
CENSUS DIVISION

		BIRTHS		DEATHS						MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			TOTALS			
				0-1yr		1-4		5-13 OVER 13		IN		OUT		AT WORK INSIDE DIST.		AT WORK OUTSIDE DIST.		GOVT		MISSION SCHOOL												
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	MALES	FEMALES									
		12	7			2		1	4	6	11	7	2	5	78/5	4	20		1	1	1/1	106	381	793	6	88	272		288	227	450	374	1476
BUDUP												1	1									2	5	1	5	-	5	1.8	5	4	9	8	26
MEBAT	*	3	1									1	1	4/1	2							6	22	4	22	-	22	1.64	23	20	31	26	107
HAVEN	*													2								4	23	4	14	-	12	2.18	14	27	12	18	73
ALUAG	27.2.52													5				1				8	22	3	13	2	15	1.45	13	12	27	22	81
WANGAR	*													3								6	15	2	13	1	8	1.79	17	6	20	13	59
GEGIRI	*													4/1								4	11	1	7	-	6	2.	9	6	9	8	37
GURUF	28.2.52													4		1						6	30	5	18	3	16	2.48	12	11	37	26	93
HAPURPI	*													4		1						3	19	2	9	-	8	1.84	8	5	19	13	58
MUKURU	*													1		1						6	26	9	15	-	17	1.59	13	18	31	21	85
BURBIKUT	*													2/4	1	3						4	25	3	15	2	14	1.22	6	7	31	21	75
HAIDUREN	*		2					1		1	1	3		5	4		1	6	1			1/1	9	20	2	16	-	12	1.5	18	8	19	15	70
MOBANGB	29.2.52													2		2						10	30	11	24	3	25	1.82	26	25	42	36	129
HAINO	1.3.52													9/1								4	36	2	32	4	23	1.	16	8	42	36	111
GARSOUT	*		1				1				1	1		2		11	1					4	33	8	26	-	19	1.36	16	15	34	32	109
ABAR	*		2	1									1	3	15	2	2		1			6	18	9	23	1	18	1.77	19	21	28	31	117
KAPPING	3.3.52	2									1	1		3			9					10	29	5	25	-	22	1.92	28	21	32	30	120
BALBE(1)	*		2	1			1				1			1	1			6				9	20	5	20	2	20	2.33	27	12	20	24	89
MAIK												1										5	7	3	9	-	8	2.7	18	7	7	11	43

30/10/85

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

CDB/TOB

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
12 MAY 1952

M.30/13
District Office,
MADANG,

6th May, 1952.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

REPORT OF PATROL CONDUCTED BY MR. J. JORDAN, P.O.,
COASTAL AREA, NORTH OF MADANG - NO.22 of 1951/52.

Forwarded herewith above Patrol Report. The patrol covered that Coastal area immediately North of the Town of Madang.

2. Census figures indicate that births exceed deaths generally - a very pleasing feature.

3. The economy of these people is bound up in good communications, particularly over land. With this in view, the coming year should show a big improvement in roads from Madang northwards up the Coast.

4. The production of Rice in this area will receive impetus when the bridge over the BAGAU RIVER is constructed. Works and Housing state this should be completed within four (4) months, but I am sceptical.

5. Compulsory education amongst backward peoples is more necessary than amongst civilised European communities. Unless the Administration is prepared to adopt stronger measures without fearing intervention from other quarters. I am doubtful whether any Education programme will benefit the majority.

6. I am concerned about the effects upon casual labour. This needs careful review if it means the disintegration of compact communities for any period. I am sure the populace as a whole will suffer.

The next patrol into this area will have to impress upon the native peoples the necessity for retaining their village associations.

The examples given by Mr. Jordan where large groups of natives, having left their villages, have established temporary camps adjoining Plantations or on the unproductive part of a Plantation is not good. They lose pride and we may eventually get detribalisation similar to those natives employed in the mines in the Rand, South Africa.

7. It is agreed with Mr. Jordan that the area covered by this patrol is too large and in future the area will be patrolled in separate parts. No patrol should remain in any area for too long as it affects the food supplies of that area.

8. The Luluai and Tultul are the Village Officials - the liaison between the Administration and the people - their functions, notwithstanding their many critics, are numerous and they do assist the Administration. It will be many years before anything better can replace them, especially in areas where dialectual changes are frequent.

Many/

Many District Staff, with experience, have advocated a standard uniform for these officials in addition to the 7⅛ cap with one or two red bands, issued to them. I should say even the Quartermaster's Section of the Portugese Army realised that all heads of their army personnel were not the same size.

Regarding the appearance of the Village Officials in shorts: this may be attributed to a former District Commissioner in Madang who, having purchased many hundred of pairs of Army Shorts from the Army in Madang in 1944-45, had to find a market for them and, so, in the process of combining his Trading Activities with that of the duties of a District Commissioner, he advised all natives, including Village Officials, to wear shorts which he sold to them at a profit to himself.

9. The patrol was efficiently conducted by Mr. Jordan; his report is interesting, informative and straight to the point.

The Map submitted by Mr. Jordan is a welcome addition to our stock. Could copies be made, please, and forwarded to this office. I would be grateful if the copies made could be to the scale: 1 mile to 1 inch.

Relevant particulars have been extracted from the report and are being forwarded to the Departments concerned in Madang.

(C.D. BATES)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

30-10-85

17th May, 1952.

District Commissioner,
Madang District,
MADANG.

PATROL REPORT No. 22 of 1951/52 -
NORTH COAST, MADANG

Acknowledgment is made of the above Report from Mr. Jordan and your covering memorandum.

2. It is clear that Mr. Jordan's work is greatly improved and the nature of his observations are now much more useful than formerly.

3. This Headquarters gave considerable support to the long standing request for funds for the Bagau Bridge and now that this money has been made available, we have also given our support for the need for funds to link the bridge by road with the existing road as the bridge site is not at the point originally selected. We will continue to give every possible support for any funds you may require for road construction and maintenance.

4. It is clear that if the natives themselves could build feeder roads from the rice growing areas to the main road, the pattern of development based on transportation will have some chance of success.

5. We share your concern regarding the emphasis upon casual labour and it is clear that if the state of affairs as described by Mr. Jordan in his paragraph under the heading "Native Affairs" is correct there is definite cause for some alarm. No doubt you will take a personal interest in solving this problem.

6. The description of people leaving their mountain villages and establishing villages near the coast and the report that there is already evidence of sickness and consequent population decline as a result, suggests that this particular area may follow the pattern of depopulation in New Ireland which followed the transfer of populations from mountain areas of the Lelet Plateau to the coast. Where applicable, the Native Labour Ordinance should be enforced and an endeavour made for these new villages, if they must be established, to be situated in reasonably healthy places as actual villages and not in the scattered hovels described

7. In view of the difficulty of obtaining Native Labour it will be extremely hard to solve this problem satisfactorily. I think if the people really want to work and are happy with casual employment of the type described particular care will be required to try and get the co-operation of employers for your solution. On the facts available, it seems reasonable to suggest that employers themselves will be interested in the continuity of casual labour and will be glad to prevent the occurrence of any trend towards living conditions which will increase sick and reduce the population.

District Commissioner, Madang. 17th May, 1952.

8. With regard to the map, you are advised that prints will be made. Under existing circumstances, it will not be possible for the scale of the map to be increased. If you require any map on a larger scale it will be necessary for the original to be reproduced in Madang on the scale required. However, action has already been taken here to collect all available maps and these are now being collated. At an early date you can expect to receive whatever Army maps are available on the scale of 1" to the mile for this area.

J.H.J.

(J. H. Jones)
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

24 of 51/52

DS. 30/10/87.

Annaberg Patrol Rpt
Middle Ramu Pub Dis
MADANG

14th April 1952

12 MAY 1952

The District Commissioner,
MADANG.

PATROL REPORT 1-4 OF 51/52

REPORT OF PATROL TO — MAPARAP, KUMADAN, ARMAKU and part of URAKIN SUB DIVISIONS

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL — K.L. FITZGERALD P.O.

AREA PATROLLED — MAPARAP, KUMADAN, ARMAKU, and part of URAKIN SUB DIVISIONS

OBJECTS OF PATROL — CENSUS DIVISION
HEALTH
GENERAL ADMINISTRATION

DURATION OF PATROL — 24th March to the 9th April 1952
17 Days

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING — 7 N.G.P.F.
1 N.T.T.

MAP USED — RAMU AND BOGIA SHEETS
1 Inch to 4 Miles

K.L. Fitzgerald

K.L. FITZGERALD P.O

March 24th 1952

Left JOSEPHSTAAL 9.00 by road , passed through Mission station and arrived USUMBUGOR 10.15 . Continued on and crossed the AINORU RIVER and reached SIMBA 11.00 . Lined and inspected village . Left 15.00 and continued onto KATIATI arriving 14.00 . Lined and inspected village . Also lined the village of AGRIMBUGOR . Set up camp and spent the night .

March 25th 1952

Departed KATIATI 8.00 , followed good road to MAVUNDI arriving 10.30 . Lined and amended census . On again at 12.30 and reached PUNGAN RIVER at 13.00. This river was in flood and much trouble was experienced crossing it . On again at 14.00 and followed hilly road to MAUMIKU , arriving 15.45 . Inspected village and amended census . Set up camp .

March 26th 1952 .

Continued on at 8.00 and followed poor road to the UMBA RIVER , arriving 9.00 . Completed crossing by 10.00 and continued along a poor road to the SIWAI'IA RIVER arriving 13.00 . Completed crossing by 14.00 and again followed poor road arriving KUMBUNA 16.00 . Lined and inspected village . Set up camp and spent the night .

March 27th 1952

Left KUMBUNA 8.00 by very poor road and reached MUNAGAN RIVER 9.15 . Crossed and reached hamlet of KARITA 9.45. On again at 10.00 and reached MUMBEN RIVER 11.30 . Crossed by 12.00 and continued on reaching SILEIBI (SERERVA) 12.20 . Lined and inspected village . Continued on at 14.00 and followed quite a good road passing the new site of SILEIBI and finally reached ne KAMAMBU 16.30 . Amended census and inspected village . Set up camp and spent the night .

March 28th 1952

Left KAMAMBU 8.00 by road . Crossed many small streams and followed the course of the GOOOL RIVER for a short distance . Passed through many stretches of Kunai plains and finally reached AMAIMON 15.30 .

March 29th 1952

Lined and inspected village . Waited for line of carriers from Madang with additional stores .

March 30th 1952

Sunday Observed

March 31st 1952

Left AMAIWON 8.00 and followed hilly road , reaching TREK.SARIK 9.30 . Lined and inspected village . Departed 11.00 crossed many streams and then climbed steeply to WABASARIK arriving 13.45 . Inspected village and revised census . Set up camp and spent the night .

April 1st 1952

Left WABASARIK 8.00 followed good open road . Crossed two small streams and passed old site of KARAMASARIK . Reached new site of KARAMASARIK 11.00 . Lined and inspected village . Left 13.00 and reached the KAPUN RIVER at 13.30 . Crossing completed by 13.30 and the patrol then climbed steeply to GALISAKAN arriving 14.30 . Lined and inspected village . Set up camp and spent the night .

April 2nd 1952.

Forced to remain at village because of shortage of carriers .

April 3rd. 1952

Again forced to sleep at this village because of the shortage of carriers .

April 4th . 1952

Cargo sorted and half left at the village of GALISAKAN . Left with a small line of carriers and followed a wide but very hilly road . Passed a small hamlet of GALISAKAN and finally reached WANANG RIVER 11.30 . Crossed the river and climbed steeply to SUMASARU 12.30. Lined and inspected village set up camp and spent the night .

April 4th 1952

Left SUMASARU 8.00 by poor road . Recrossed the WANANG RIVER and reached SINIAP 10.00. Lined and inspected village . Left SINIAP 12.00 by a fair road and passed through a small hamlet 14.30 and reached [illegible] 15.30 . Lined and inspected village . Also lined the village of MANGE . Set up camp and spent the night .

April 5th 1952.

Lined the two new villages of SAMBAKUA and KIMBU .

April 6th 1952

Left KUMBUK 8.00 followed very hilly road . Crossed four small streams and reached URABORNE 9.15 . Lined and inspected village . Departed 11.00 and followed very poor road indeed . Crossed three small streams and climbed to old village site . Descended and crossed small stream and then climbed steeply to AWANANGIPI 13.45 . Lined and inspected village . Also lined the new village of ITABANKE . Set up camp and spent the night .

Tuesday 8th April 1952

Left AWANAMOIRI 8.00 by hilly but wide road. Crossed a number of small streams and then climbed steeply to GININGIRI arriving 11.00. Lined and inspected village. Left 12.30 and followed hilly road. Passed through village of AKURUMUHU at 14.30, continued on and passed through village of MOILAMU 14.50. Descended and reached ATEMBLE 18.30 Set up camp and spent the night.

April 9th 1952

Left ATEMBLE by canoe, passed the villages of ATIAPI, SUAUVI. SPRINING, and JITIBU, finally reaching ANIANERRO.

INTRODUCTION

This patrol covered the KUMARAM , MAPARAP , ANGANU and part of the URAMIN Sub Divisions . The area is drained by the IAPON and GOGOL Rivers . The ground is very swampy around these two main waterways and very hilly away from them .

The Kumaram and part of the Uramin Sub Division was Patrolled by Mr Ellis in October 1951 for the first time since the end of the war . The MAPARAP and ANGANU Sub divisions were patrolled by Mr Taylor In July 1951 for the first time since the end of the war .

The area is only sparsely populated and much trouble was experienced in obtaining sufficient carriers to to complete the patrol .

Previous patrols were as follows :

Kumaram Sub Division	Mr Ellis P.O. October 1951
Uramin Sub Division	Mr Ellis P.O. October 1951
Maparap Sub Division	Mr Taylor P.O. July 1951
Anganu Sub Division	Mr Taylor P.O. July 1951

NATIVE AFFAIRS .

The patrol was at all times made welcome by the people . At no time was the patrol met half heartedly or with misgivings .

URAMIN SUB DIVISION .

The section of the sub division visited by the patrol is inhabited by the SIUNA Tribe . The tribe is quite a large one but does not appear to be very influential . They are less affected by government and mission patrols than are the IVA and BINOR Tibes and are consequently more backward . The group is situated on the main trade route from Madang to Sesephatsal . The SIWAI'IA RIVER,a tributary of the IAPON RIVER , forms the natural and lingual boundary between these people and the people of the KUMARAM Sub Division .

The largest village in this sub division is KATIATI and accounts for nearly half of the population . This village is clean and is by far the best village I have yet seen in this sub district . The people of SIUNA have now combined with the villagers of the hamlet of ANGASA and settled on the site of the ANGASA hamlet . The people of ANGASA had formerly lived at KATIATI .

After the patrol had left this sub division information was received of two villages BAMBARUVI and KAVANAGI . These villages are living in the bush near KATIATI and have not yet been visited by a patrol . A note has been made and these two villages will be visited by the next patrol to this area .

Many new faces were seen during the patrol and a big increase in census is noted .

NATIVE AFFAIRS CONT .

KUMARAM SUB DIVISION .

This sub division was visited by a patrol for only the second time since the end of the war . This group of people is only small numerically and do not have very much influence . The villages are situated on the trade route from JOSEPHSTAAL to MADANG . The SIWAI'IA RIVER forms the natural and lingual boundary between these people and the URAMIA sub Division . The small KENGINAMBI RIVER forms the natural boundary between the KUMARAM and MAPARAP Sub Divisions .

The village of SAMBUKA was put under census for the first time since the beginning of the war . This village had been visited by government patrols Before the war but had not been touched since the end of the war . Information was received of a small hamlet of KANGUSAR . As this is only a small group of people the Luluai of Kumbuna was instructed to contact these people and try and persuade them to join with the village of KUMBUNA . If he is not successful this village will be visited by the next patrol to this area .

MAPARAP SUB DIVISION.

This group is situated on themain trade route from ATEMBLE to MADANG . They are only a small group numbering but a few hundred . The KENGINAMBI RIVER forms the boundary between this group and the KUMARAM Sub Division . The IAPON RIVER forms the boundary between this group and the ANGAMU Sub Division .

Again this is only the second government patrol since the end of the war . Despite the lack of government supervision the villages were in quite good condition and no complaints were brought to the patrol for settlement .

Formerly Mr Taylor grouped this sub division with the ANGAMU Sub Division under the general heading of the AMBUKI Sub Division but this is misleading as the real AMBUKI Sub Division is situated on the banks of the Upper Ramu River. The AMBUKI Sub Division centres around SEPU . The village of GALISAKAR is a true AMBUKI village which has left its tribal grounds and settled near the IAPON RIVER in the ANGAMU Sub Division .

ANGAMU SUB DIVISION

This Sub Division is situated on the main trade route from ATEMBLE to MADANG and lies between the IAPON RIVER and ATEMBLE . This sub division is also only small numerically and much delay was experienced by the patrol waiting for sufficient carriers to continue on to ATEMBLE .

The village of GALISAKAR formerly lived on the Ramu River and then migrated and settled on the tribal grounds of the ANGAMU Sub Division . This group has now been entered in the census figures of the ANGAMU Sub Division .

Sam the Luluai of GALISAKAR reported visits by the ENNAI people of the Bismarck Range who visit his village and demand protection money . The Luluai has been assured of the eventual control of the Ennai people and not in the very distant future . There are a number of people from his village who have run away to the bush in order to escape work on the roads . It

NATIVE AFFAIRS CONT .

ANGAMU SUB DIVISION CONT

is the villagers belief that these people are paying the ENNAI people to visit GALIGAKAR . SAM told UNGAI , a native from the RAMU RIVER , to stop the ENNAI FRom coming or else the government would punish them . This person UNGAI has some influence with the ENNAI even though he is no way connde connected with them . SAM is going to contact UNGAI and bring him to ANNANBERG , so as the writer can interview him . UNGAI would be very helpful when the writer is to patrol the ENNAI people .

Many natives from SUMASANU are still living in the bush . Some of these were brought in by the patrol and were told they would be punished if they did not line in the future . Mr Bentinck had brought these people to the main road just after the war , but when the Luluai tried to get them to clean the road they again returned to the bush where they have been ever since . It is the writer's opinion that there are still a few natives in the bush but not a great number .

The patrol was held up two days at GALIGAKAR While waiting to get sufficient carriers to continue the patrol .

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK .

UKAMIN SUB DIVISION

The staple diet of this area is Yam with such subsidiary crops as : Sago , Sweet Potato , Taro , PitPit and Sugar Cane . Of these subsidiary crops Sago is the most important as it grows wild and during the period between gardens Sago becomes the only food available . At the time the patrol left JOSEPHSTAAL the new gardens had matured and food was plentiful .

This sub division is well off as regards wild game . The bush has many wild pigs and cassowary . There are also many varieties of pigeons including the Guria pigeon . Domestic pigs are quite plentiful in all villages . During the passage of the patrol through this sub division not one fowl was seen .

The KUMARAM , MAPARAP and ANGAMU Sub Divisions may be classified under the one heading as regards agriculture . During the time the patrol was passing through these sub divisions , all villages were very short of food . The only food available was Tapioca and even this was in short supply . The old gardens had finished and the new gardens had only just been planted . This region will probably be very short of food for another two months . At present the people are only having one meal a day and that meal is not a very substantial one .

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK CONT

These three sub divisions are well provided for with regard to wild game . Wild pigs and cassowary are plentiful as are wild pigeons of many varieties . Domestic pigs are to be seen in every village . Fowls are also plentiful and a number of good roosters were seen . These had been bought from the Department of Agricuture in Madang .

HEALTH AND HYGIENE .

The health throughout the whole area visited is only fair . Comments by Public Health Department officials were obvious by their absence . In no village register was to be seen a notation by a visiting Medical Assistant . I am led to believe therefore that is is quite a time since a medical patrol visited this area .

Many cases of scabies , tropical ulcers and yaws were seen . A large number of natives sufferring from various sores were sent to Aid Posts at KOSILAN TA , JOSEPHSTAAL ANNANBERG and also the hospital at MADANG .

Following previous instructions latrines were constructed in most villages but these were very seldom if ever used . These people have a very long way to go before they reach a satisfactory level of health and hygiene .

The patrol was accompanied by Medical Tultul MITAI of the Ramu area . Many villages visited have so called Medical Tultuls but they are useless and do very little , if any , good .

As the Aid Post here at ANNANBERG has only one native capable of giving injections it is impossible to bring him on patrol . It is the writer's belief that every patrol in this area should be followed closely by a person capable of giving injections . Many people had to walk three or four days to the nearest Aid Post in order to get a course of injections .

ROADS AND BRIDGES .

The roads followed by the patrol were in some places good in others very bad . From JOSEPHSTAAL to MAUMIKU the road is good but inclined to be hilly . From MAUMIKU to AMAIMON , the road cannot by any stretch of the imagination be called anything but bad . It would be very hard to construct a good road through this area because of the great number of streams both big and small . The area is simply pitted with streams of all sizes . During the period the patrol passed through the road was in most place water logged , but even during the dry season the road could not improve a great deal .

The road from AMAIMON to KARIMABANTE is wide and open but again it is very hilly . In this stretch of road there are no large streams to be crossed and the ground is dry and firm .

ROADS AND BRIDGES CONT .

IAPGN RIVER . After leaving KARAMASARIK the road reaches the IAPGN RIVER . During the wet season this river is wide and fast flowing and is impassible to a patrol with cargo .

From GALISAKAN to GIRINGIRI the road is very hilly and in many places almost precipitous . The MANANG RIVER has to be crossed a number of times but this river does not present a formidable obstruction .

From GIRINGIRI the road follows a ridge and a slowly descends to a flat plain near the RAMU RIVER .

Another road through this area would be possible but at great expense . The rivers encountered are wide and fast flowing and expensive bridges would have to be constructed over them . The hills encountered are also steep and it would take a very powerful truck to climb them .

MISSIONS .

The mission influence in this area is not at all great . The influence is of such a degree that it would be safe in saying that it is non - existent .

This area is patrolled by two Mission sects . The Catholic Mission have a station at UTU about five hours walk from AMAIMON . This mission patrols the MAPARAP and part of the ANGAMU Sub Divisions .

The Lutheran Mission have there headquarters at AMELU near MADANG . This Mission has established a school at KANAMBU nearn AMAIMON .

The Catholic Mission at ATEMBLE also patrols part of the ANGAMU Sub Division . This mission has established a village school at GIRINGIRI .

Except for the two Mission teachers at KANAMBU and the Catholic Mission teacher at GIRINGIRI no sign of Mission activity was seen .

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

The village officials encountered during the patrol were on the whole quite good . There were of course good and bad officials , but taken all round the area is well controlled by the village officials .

A number of t natives are recommended for appointment as village officials .

KANGARANG	of	KANGK	LULUAI
KUKUM	"	URAINGERE	TULTUL
ANDUNGI	"	KTARANKU	LULUAI
PAI'YAGA	"	SAMBAKNA	LULUAI

The villagers of KIRNU were told to appoint a luluai of their own choice and that he would be recommended by the next patrol if he proved satisfactory and capable .

VILLAGE HOUSING .

URANIN SUB DIVISION .

The housing in this sub division vas in some good in others only fair . The housing of KATIATI is the best I have seen in this sub district . The Housing in SIMBA is quite good but that of MAUMIEU is bad . The houses are in a bad state and need rebuilding .

The housing is of two types . The usual house is built on the ground with the conventional shape . The sides are of sawn bark and the roof of the leaf of the Sago palm . It is usually ten to twelve feet wide with a door of four to five feet high . The apex of the house is roughly nine feet high tapering down to about four feet at the sides . The other type is built on piles two to three feet high . It is of the conventional type with Sago leaf roof . The floor is built of split black palm . The sides are usually of sawn bark or of plaited bamboo . The house is about nine feet at the apex and four feet at the sides .

KUMARAN SUB DIVISION .

Except for the village of KAMAMBU the housing in this sub division is poor . The housing in KUMBUNA is really bad . The housing in SILSIBI is just about on a par with KAMAMBU . The houses in this sub division are usually built on the ground with Kunai or Sago leaf roofs . The sides are of plaited bamboo . They are similar to the houses in the URANIN Sub Division .

MAPARAI SUB DIVISION

The housing in this sub division is quite good . They are usually built on stilts with plaited bamboo sides . The roofs are of Kunai and the floors of split black palm . The houses are quite neat in appearance .

AMBAMU SUB DIVISION .

The housing in this sub division is quite good . They are all built on stilts and the house is of the conventional shape . The roofs are of Sago leaf and the sides of plaited bamboo . The floors are of split black palm . They are very neat in appearance and for a change in good condition .

REST HOUSES .

The area is well provided for as regards rest houses and Police barracks . The houses are quite large and are adequate for their purpose .

There is no need at all for tents while patrolling this area . Every village has constructed a rest house and Police barracks . and all rest houses are in good condition .

[redacted]

[redacted]

[redacted]

APPENDIX A

REPORT ON MEMBERS R.&P.F. ACCOMPANYING PATROL

Const AWANK Reg No. 7781 .

This constable is easily the best member on the detachment . He has initiative and is worthy of higher rank than he enjoys at present .

Const. WAI'IAMI Reg No 5105

A conscientious and well behaved constable . He carries out all instructions well .

Const. KAIRI Reg No . 6723

A well behaved and conscientious member . He is at all times neat in his appearance and is a credit to the force .

Const KAHAMOIO Reg No 7402.

A good member . Always neat in appearance and he is a willing worker .

Const . LARI Reg No 5119

A neat and efficient worker . Carries out all instructions quickly and is a credit to the force .

Const . IONA Reg No 7787

Always neat in appearance and carries out all orders promptly . A good member .

Const TOKAN Reg No 6467

A new acquisition to the detachment . This member has only been with the detachment two weeks and in that time he has done nothing to impress me .

K.L. Fitzgerald

K.L. FITZGERALD
PATROL OFFICER

25 of 51/52

DS. 30/10/89.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30 MAY 1952
DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS

District Office,
Madang.

January 6,1952.

Patrol Report No.25 of 1951/1952.

A report of a patrol to the coastal and inland areas of Bogadjim,and the Upper Ramu Valley,Madang Central Sub-District.

Officer Conducting Patrol:	A.N.Keogh,Cadet Patrol Officer.
Area Patrolled:	From Bagasin Village to the coastal and inland areas of Bogadjim,thence to the Bumpu-Urigina area of the Ramu Valley.
Duration of Patrol:	December 3,1951 to January 4,1952. 32 days.
Objects of Patrol:	1. Routine Native Administration. 2. Survey of possible motor transport routes to connect Madang with the Ramu Valley. 3. Census Revision,and issue of new village books.
Personnel Accompanying:	Reg.No.6598,Const.KASAZA. " 2534,Const.YAMANGOPA. " 7760,Const.APEI. " 7510,Const.OKELIO. " Z100,Const.MABANGIMI.

INTRODUCTION.

This patrol was the second of two carried out by the writer from Bagasin,during the past two and a half months.

In addition to the normal administrative and statistical work associated with the patrol,it was also desired to survey and select possible routes for a motor transport road to connect Madang with the Upper Ramu Valley.Impressions gained,in connection with this matter,will be dealt with in an appendix to this report.

The areas covered by the two patrols,are comparatively densely populated,and would appear to lend themselves to extensive agricultural and co-operative development,if,as seems possible, transport difficulties could be solved.

DIARY.

December 3 — Left Bagasin Village and moved on to YOSTO via BAMESOS, YAL, and USU.

December 4 — From YOSTO to SUMUA via BEMAKI, SIMAN and BAMUM. Census of SUMUA and ATU revised. The other villages had been censused during the previous month.

December 5 — Left SUMUA and moved on to ATO, via TABASU and GONO. Censuses of TADABU, WUIA, ATO, BAUKI, GONO, KUYONBO?, and BUDUELA, were revised.

December 6 — From ATO to ERIMA village. Census of ERIMA was revised, and new village books were compiled for it, and the villages censused on the previous day.

December 7 — Census revised for BALAMA, DOGIA, and MALAGA Villages, and patrol then returned to ERIMA.

December 8 — Left ERIMA and moved on to BAU-AK combined village, via BOM Village. Censuses of BAU-AK, BUAI, ADJUAI, JAMJAM, and SINEJI, were revised.

December 9 — From BAMAK BAU-AK to AIYAU combined village.

December 10 — Patrol remained at AIYAU. Censuses of AIYAU, KWATO, BALAIA, and YABIE, were revised.

December 11 — Left AIYAU and moved on to YAULA, and thence to the DAUMOINA combined village. Revised the censuses of DAUMOINA, MABALUKU, and YOKOPI.

December 12 — Left DAUMOINA, and moved to KOBA via MATELOI. Revised the censuses of MATELOI and KOBA.

December 13 — From KOBA to the KESA combined village. Censuses of KESA, BIKI, and SANA were revised. Left KESA and then moved to UKIA via KUNAGINA. Censused UKIA and KUNAGINA.

December 14 — Censuses of MAINSANA and WIYAI were revised, and patrol then moved on to UKIGINA.

December 15 — Censuses of No.1 and No.2 UKIGINA, were revised, and patrol then proceeded to the YAGUMBU - AI-AMBI combined village, where both censuses were revised.

December 16 — From YAGUMBU to the SAUSI combined village. Censused SAUSI and KOMONA.

December 17 — Censuses revised for ONGGOMU, KETUBA, and YOMAPA. Then moved on to the KOMOPA combined village.

December 18 — Censuses of KOMOPA, ISABINA, ASAS, and SUNGGUNA revised, and the patrol then moved on to KESAWAI. Revised the censuses of KESAWAI, KAIKOVU, and KASUSUM.

December 19 — From KESAWAI to BEBKI. Censuses of BEBKI and AMAKAL were revised.

December 20 — Left BEBKI and then followed the Faria River to GUMUMBU village.

December 21 — From GUMUMBU to PAIPA Village. There are no tracks in this part, and the trip takes approximately eight hours.

December 22 — Census revised at PAIPA, and the patrol moved on to SAIPA village where census was again revised.

DIARY.

December 23	From SAIPA to DAUMOINA.Japanese motor transport road followed for much of the way.Trip takes between six and seven hours.
December 24	From DAUMOINA to ALISU via KULUBU and TUMBU.Censuses of KULUBU,ALISU,TUMBU,KULKL,and WENGE revised.
December 25	Remained at ALISU.
December 26	From ALISU to BOM,via JAMJAM.
December 27	From BOM to BONGU.Censuses of BOM,MALE,LALU,BONGU, and KAL KU revised.
December 28	From BONGU to LALU via KALIKU and MALE.Census of JILIM,BALAM,and MEDAU revised.
December 29	From LALU to ERIMA via BOM.
December 30	From ERIMA to BANUM via ATO,GONO,TABANU,and BUNUA.
December 31	From BANUM to BAGASIN via SINAN,BEMANI,KOBTO,USU, YAL and BAMEGOS.
January 1	Remained at BAGASIN.
January 2	Remained at BAGASIN.
January 3	From BAGASIN to BARUM,via AUPIU,NIGENI,AIGUT, GOMANU,CUBA,and MAIBA.
January 4	From BANUM to AMELE.Thence to Madang by truck.

NATIVE SITUATION.

The areas covered during the patrol had not been completely patrolled since the years 1947-48,but two other patrols had visited some of the villages during the past year,and this evidence of government interest in the area has had a favourable reaction on the native situation,even in those villages which had not actually been visited.

The practice of forming large combined villages, completely without regard for considerations of land tenure or or health problems,is one which gained widespread popularity during the period when the influence of YALI was at its height.At one stage during 1948,combines of as many as fifteen villages were formed,and although most were smaller than this,almost every village in the area has been a member of a combine of some sort during the four years immediately after the war.Naturally,the largest of these could not have existed for very long under any circumstances,but it was pleasing to note during the present patrol that even the smaller combines are disintegrating,and that the people are returning to a normal life on their own lands once more.Under the combine system of living,inter-village frictions and jealousies were numerous ,and in addition,in the later stages of the movement,the realisation of the impermanence and futility of it all brought the morale of the people to a low ebb.

NATIVE SITUATION.

The health of the people also appears to have been adversely affected by this system of living,although not to the extent that would have been possible had there been any epidemics in the area during the past four years

From this view-point,and also from the aspect of rousing the people from the lethargic state into which they have fallen,it is probable that the return to their own lands,and to a more normal style of living,will be of much benefit.However,regular supervision will be necessary in the near future to ensure that the natives do not go to the other extreme and return to the idea of living in scattered family groups in the bush as has happened in some of the other Finisterre Range communities.

In the Bogadjim coastal villages,a copra production scheme has recently been initiated,and the apparent interest which this has aroused in the natives of the area,is encouraging.The number of natives from this area who are engaged in casual labour, or in any other form of money producing activity,is comparatively small,and the institution of further copra or rice production schemes would be of great value in subduing any cargo cult ideas which may still be circulating in this part.

It was also noticed during the patrol that native co-operation with the Mission operating in the area is not all that might be desired,despite the fact that a Mission station has been in existence in the area for many years,and most villages are visited regularly by the European Missionary.It is to be hoped that co-operation between Government officers and missionaries will serve to improve this position,particularly from the aspect of the institution of village schools which could be of great value in this area.The attitude of the natives in this respect appears to be purely a disinterested one,and is probably a natural aftermath of the apathy from the events mentioned above.

A really progressive native leader could do much to improve the native situation in this area,particularly at this period when the population is in a stage of transition from one style of living to another.The Paramount Luluai of the area does not appear to be a progressive man,nor does he exert a great deal of influence on the native situation of the villages under his control.If the Bogadjim copra project is successful,the prime movers in this,may come to exert a progressive and beneficial influence on the inland natives,particularly with regard to the introduction of further co-operative ventures

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

In both the mountain and coastal areas visited during the patrol,the rains have been late arriving this year,and food supplies were not plentiful.Planting had not long been completed, and taro constituted the main item of diet at the time.

Good crops of taro,kau kau,and Chinese taro have been planted,and food supplies should be plentiful later in the year.The natives of this area have a lean period at this time each year,and have not evolved the finely balanced system of crop rotation which is seen further Eastward along the Finisterres.

A small number of villages in the vicinity of the NUMU River are partisipating in the AMELE Rice Project,but generally. rice planting on a commercial basis is not widespread.However,it is gaining popularity as an addition to the normal food supply and will probably expand much further.

EDUCATION.

The Lutheran Missionary who operates in this area,from the coastal mission station at BONGU,has been trying for some years to institute a system of village schools,but the response,so far,has been particularly poor.At the present time there are only three schools operating in the area,apart from those at the mission station.

Attempts were made during the patrol to interest the natives in co-operating in this regard,but it will be difficult to achieve any satisfactory results in this matter,at least until the people become resettled in their own normal communities again.

It was noticed during the patrol that the two large villages of BOM and LALU,which had recently been suspected of Cargo Cult ateivities,have now built,or commenced to build,school-houses,and catechists are installed in both villages.This,coupled with the new copra production programme,should be of much benefit to both villages,and might well provide a starting point for further educational expansion.

HEALTH AND HYGIENE.

The last complete medical patrol to the area was in the latter part of 1948,and was conducted by Mr.M.Jemeson E.M.A.

The present patrol was not accompanied by a Native Medical Orderly,in its earlier stages,but in the latter half,the N.M.O. of the BUNUA Aid Post joined the patrol,and proved helpful in conducting medical inspections,and in giving minor treatment.

In general,the health of the people of this area is comparatively good,apart from the usual incidence of tropical ulcers, yaws,and grille.No serious epidemics have been experienced in the villages since the last census,which was particularly fortunate,as any serious outbreak would have taken a heavy toll under the combine system of living.

Aid Posts are in existence at BAG SIN,BUNUA,and BANUM. The natives in charge of these appear to be conscientious,and are doing good work in their respective areas.Conditions for this type of work are difficult,as the co-operation of the natives in this respect leaves much to be desired.

Hygiene conditions in the villages are poor,and much emphasis will have to be laid on this aspect of village life,by future patrols.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The tracks seen in most parts of the area were satisfactory,although those used in both crossings of the Finisterres were particularly bad.

Changing of village sites has caused former tracks to be abandoned,and new ones have not yet been completed.The importance of road maintenance was stressed to the natives concerned,and if both crossings of the Finisterres can be improved,this will bring the tracks of the area up to a comparatively high standard.

A survey of possible motor transport routes to connect Madang with the Ramu Valley was conducted,and forms the subject of an appendix to this report.

MISSIONS.

The Lutheran Mission is the only one operating in the area at present,and,as was mentioned earlier,its influence is slight,and is confined almost exclusively to one or two coastal villages adjacent to the BONGU Mission Station.

A Mission Station has been established in this area since early in the German regime,but according to the present Missionary, the response to missionary efforts has always been poor,and results have been most discouraging.The cause of this disinterest is difficult to trace,but it is obvious that cargo cult disturbances during the past few years have aggravated the situation,and made the missionary work much more difficult.The position is all the more difficult to understand when it is considered that Mission influence is particularly strong in the other Finschhafen communities immediately adjacent to the area in question,and that both areas were affected to a similar degree by cargo cult beliefs.

When the people have finally rehabilitated themselves in their own villages,and settled down to a normal life again,they may perhaps become more amenable to the introduction of missionary teachings,particularly in regard to the educational side of it,but present indications are that the situation will always be a difficult one.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

The influence of officials seem in a number of villages during the patrol,was not entirely satisfactory,but when the lack of patrols,coupled with the upheavals of recent years,are taken into consideration it is amazing that the officials have been able to maintain as much authority as they have.

In most cases the officials appear to be reasonably conscientious and capable,and with more regular visits from patrols, their prestige should soon be strengthened.However,as was noticed in an earlier patrol in these and the Bagasin areas,the general attitude of thebpeople towards any form of authority is particularly nonchalant,and it is considered that a visit by an officer with court powers would do much towards giving them the correct perspect- with regard to their obligations to village officials.

Particularly at this time,when the people are making almost a fresh start in their communal life,any neccessary legal action in this regard would be invaluable in strengthening the prestige of native officials,and might also serve to build up their self-confidence,which is sadly lacking in some cases at present.

VILLAGES AND HOUSING.

As was mentioned in earlier sections of this report,most villages are passing through a transitional stage from one style of living to another,and consequently,village design,and housing conditions,as seen at present,do not present a true picture of the situation under normal circumstances.

Most villages seem,had been well-planned and built,originally,but they have been badly neglected during the past few years,and a general reconstruction programme will be necessary before a satisfactory standard can be reached in this matter.

Particularly noticeable,was the excellent housing and design in the YALI-inspired combined villages.In most cases,the villages were laid-out in European style,with gardens and shrubs planted around the houses which were large,and of European design.

VILLAGES AND HOUSING.

These have long since fallen into disrepair,and are of no use now,except as a guide which might well be followed in future housing programmes.It was noticed that in cases where the actual reconstruction of villages had been commenced,or even completed, there is a tendency to revert to the old earthen-floored style of housing which is so common along the Finisterres.As climatic conditions are temperate in all parts of the area,it does not warrant the building of houses directly on the ground,and the practice was discouraged wherever it was seen.

Considering the fact that many villages will be under repair or reconstruction,during this year,it it obvious that supervision,in the form of further patrols,will be invaluable in achieving a reasonable standard of housing and village design.

CENSUS AND STATISTICS.

Census was revised at all villages visited during the patrol,and this now gives a complete census coverage of all villages south of the GOGOL River,and extending along the Finisterre Ranges to the SAIDOR Sub-District boundary.

Census sub-divisions had not been defined in the area covered during the patrol,and an attempt was made to institute these, so that some uniformity in the checking of vital statistics might be possible in future.

It was intended to define sub-division boundaries,as far as possible,according to linguistic or tribal divisions,but the system of tracks,and the general topography of the country rendered this quite impractible for ordinary patrolling purposes.Accordingly, the sub-divisions were classified primarily on a geographical basis, with linguistic and tribal boundaries being taken into account as far as possible.

In accordance with this principle,the area covered during the patrol was divided into three sub-divisions --- the BOGADJIM, the Inland BOGADJIM,and the UNIGINA - KESAWAI Sub-Divisions.Some of the villages visited,were classified in another area which had already been partially censused,this being known as the Trans-Gogol Sub-Division.The areas covered by,and the villages included in,the respective sub-divisions,are illustrated in a map attached to this patrol report.

Census was revised for sixty six villages during the patrol,and new village registers were compiled in every case. During the two patrols conducted from BAGASIN over a period of two and a half months one hundred and twenty six villages were censused,for a total population of 13,367.The area is a semi-sophisticated one,and it is thought that a complete census coverage has been obtained.For future vital statistics observations, the total area covered by the patrol should prove very convenient for large scale checks of statistical trends,being enclosed,as it is,by well-defined natural boundaries on all sides.For this purpose, the area was given the over-all name of the BAGASIN-Upper RAMU Area.

A summary of census figures obtained during both patrols is given below.

BAGASIN-Upper RAMU Area.

UNIGINA - KESAWAI	Sub-division	2029
Inland BOGADJIM	"	1986
Coastal BOGADJIM	"	1143
BAGASIN- GIRAUWA	"	3318

CENSUS AND STATISTICS.

SUMAU - KARIA	Sub-Division	1952
IGOI - SOP	" "	2054
Trans - GOGOL	"	[illegible]
		2534
		14,076

Most of the villages in the Trans-Gogol Sub-division had been censused by other patrols during the current financial year, and these have been added to the figures of the present report, so as to give a total for the whole sub-division.

No comparison of statistical trends in the years between this, and the previous census, is possible owing to the chaotic state into which the village registers have fallen since they were first issued.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL.

The people of this area, despite their sophistication, are extremely secretive and evasive on points connected with their social organisation and customs, and such anthropological data as was obtained, was gained from observation rather than enquiry.

Social grouping is usually of the extended family type, although joint family and clan systems are also seen. The moiety type of grouping is not seen although it is common in parts of the Finisterre communities further to the east.

Descent and inheritance are predominantly patrilineal. In the more sophisticated villages, the practice of dividing up the estate prior to death, in a similar fashion to that followed in our society is gaining some popularity although it is by no means widespread.

Bride purchase arrangements are uncomplicated, and usually follow the pattern of a succession of payments of pig or equivalent native wealth, after a mutual agreement has been made between the parents of the bride, and the prospective husband. Female children are selected and purchased for marriage at a very early age, but it is not thought that actual child marriage is practiced in the area. Exchange of sisters is common.

Polygyny is customary amongst all villages in the area, particularly amongst the older men.

Sharply defined tribal organisations, such as are to be seen amongst the NAHO and RAWA people further along the Finisterres, do not appear to exist in this area. Linguistic boundaries also have suffered a break-down, insofar as the languages have become mingled together so that now, a more or less common language is spoken by the people from the UKUGINA - KESAWAI area of the Ramu Valley right through to the BOGADJIM Coast.

Hereditary leadership is not recognised in any of the villages visited during the patrol. According to the natives there has never been any true form of leadership, either elected or hereditary, this probably being due to the fact that the small family group style of living, renders leadership ineffective.

MAP REFERENCE.

Copies of tracings taken from the map - Madang, Vol. 1, Terrain Study 59, Scale 4 miles:1 inch -are attached as an illustration of the area patrolled.

APPENDICES.

A.Report on N.G.P.F. members accompanying patrol.

B.Report on the survey of possible N.F. road routes made during this and the previous patrol.

.....
Cadet Patrol Officer

APPENDIX A.

Report on members of the N.G.P.V. accompanying the patrol.

Reg No. 5552 Const. KABAKA	Has accompanied me on several patrols, and has always worked well. He is dependable and willing, and has a good control over natives.
Reg. No. 7760 Const. APEI	Handles natives well, and is a tireless worker. Conduct good.
Reg. No. 7610 Const. OKEKIO	A hard worker efficient in bush work.
Reg. No. 8700 Const. MARAN-GEMI	Became ill early in the patrol, and had to be returned to Madang. Performed his duties well during the short time that he accompanied the patrol.
Reg. No. 8554 Const. YAMAN-GOPA	Has accompanied the writer previously, and was found to be of little use on each occasion. Became ill in the latter stages of the patrol, and was returned to Madang.

.....

A. M. Keogh, Cadet Patrol Officer.
Madang.

25A of 51/52

DS 30/10/92.

Annanberg Patrol Post
Middle Ramu Sub District
MADANG

19th May 1952

The District Commissioner,
MADANG

PATROL REPORT 25A OF 51/52

REPORT OF PATROL TO KERAN RIVER AREA

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL K.L. FITZGERALD. P.O.

AREA PATROLLED KERAN RIVER AREA

OBJECTS OF PATROL CENSUS REVISION
HEALTH
GENERAL ADMINISTRATION

DURATION OF PATROL 28th April to 11th May 1952
14 Days

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING 6 R.S.P.F.
2 M.T.T.

MAP USED RAMU SHEET
4 Miles to 1 Inch

K.L. Fitzgerald
K.L. FITZGERALD
PATROL OFFICER

Monday 28th April

Left AFRAMBERG 10.00 by road , following the bank of the RANU RIVER , reached village of GURI and embarked on canoe . Followed the JARM RIVER for ninety minutes and disembarked at a small hamlet of WOBU . Then followed good road for twenty minutes arriving at the village of WOBU 13.00 . Inspected village and amended census . Set up camp .

Tuesday 29th April

Left WOBU 7.30 by very poor road , passing through a Sago Palm swamp . Climbed a small ridge and then descended to and crossed the RUM RIVER (the head of the KERAM RIVER) , then climbed steeply to the village of LETUBU arriving 9.30 . Lined and inspected village . Departed 11.30 and followed the Rum River , crossed a number of small streams and hills finally reaching ENNGITABU 13.30 . Lined and inspected village . Set up camp and spent the night .

Wednesday 30th April

Left ENNGITABU 8.00 and followed very poor road passing through patches of very swampy ground . Crossed a number of small streams finally reaching GOKTO 9.30 . Lined and inspected village . On again at 11.30 followed swampy road and then climbed to WABESI arriving 12.15 . Lined and inspected village . Waited for a number of absentees from GOKTO to arrive . Set up camp .

Thursday 1st May .

Left WABESA 7.30 followed fair road , crossed a number of small hills striking the KERAM RIVER 8.30 . Followed the river till 9.00 and then crossed . Left the river and climbed to BROKOTO arriving 9.30 . Amended census and inspected village . Left 12.00 and followed a bad road . Crossed through a large area of kunai reaching KIGA 15.00 . Lined and inspected village . Set up camp .

Friday 2nd May

Left KIGA 7.30 and followed a native trail . Road was easy walking and dry under foot . Skirted the edge of a large patch of kunai , following the edge of the kunai for 90 minutes . Crossed a few small streams then reached the LUMI RIVER a tributary of the WANI RIVER . Crossed the river climbed a number of small streams , reaching KUMBUGUBU 12.30 . Village deserted . Set up camp .

Saturday 3rd May

Left KUMBUGUBU 8.00 followed a native trail through a swamp reaching the deserted village of VEGOTA 9.45. Pushed on , following a dry native trail . Crossed the WANI RIVER , also crossed a number of small streams reaching MOI 10.15. Lined and inspected village . Left 12.15 and followed a partly cut track km , crossed a number of small streams arriving KUMARE 13.30 . Lined and inspected village . Set up camp .

Sunday 4th May

Left NUMARE 8.00 by native trail . Passed through a big stretch of swampy ground and then struck the WANI RIVER . The patrol then followed the WANI RIVER upstream and camped at 11.30 .

Monday 5th May

Left camp 7.30 by native trail . Reached and crossed the LEMI RIVER . Continued on and then climbed steeply DAUBTABU a hamlet of NUMARE . Pushed on and reached the KERAN RIVER 9.15 . Crossed the river and pushed on , crossing a number of small streams , reaching BRAUTABU a hamlet of GOKTO at 10.00. Continued on at 10.15 and passed through swampy ground reaching TEISIBU a hamlet of GOKTO at 11.00 . On again at 11.15 , crossed a stream three times reaching GOKTO 12.30 Set up camp .

Tuesday 6th May .

Left GOKTO 8.00 and proceeded to NARESA arriving 9.00 . Left 9.15 and followed a good road to MELETO arriving 10.15 . Amended census and inspected village . Left 12.00 and reached the KERAN RIVER , embarked on canoes and followed KERAN RIVER to SIGGOI arriving 13.30 . Lined and inspected village Set up camp .

Wednesday 7th May

Departed SIGGOI 7.30 by canoe and followed the KERAN RIVER . Passed the hamlet of LEMOU (a hamlet of SIGGOI) and reached GWASINGI 12.00 . Amended census and inspected village . Left 14.00 by canoe and reached NALISA 14.40 . Amended census and inspected village . Set up camp .

Thursday 8th May .

Left NALISA 7.30 by canoe reaching NANARO 11.00. Lined and inspected village . Departed NANARO 13.00 by canoe and reached NAGRUBU 13.30 . Amended census and inspected village . Also lined the village of SOBONOBE . Set up camp .

Friday 9th May .

Left NAGRUBU 8.00 in company with three police and travelled by canoe to BUMBARA arriving 10.00. Lined and inspected village . Left 12.00 by canoe and travelled back to NAGRUBU arriving 15.00 .

Saturday 10th May

Left NAGRUBU 7.30 by road and climbed gradually arriving BANFU 8.30 . Lined and inspected village . Left 10.30 and followed very swampy road to the village of NABRINGI arriving 12.15 . Lined and inspected village . Left and followed partly cut road to NALISA . Spent the night .

Sunday 11th May

Departed HALISA by road passing through the villages of GEMLA , GUASENGI and KRAGIBU crossed the SAMU RIVER and arrived at ANNABERG .

INTRODUCTION

The area, through which the patrol passed, was until recent months controlled from ANGORAM in the SEPIK District .

All villages inspected by the patrol centre around the KERAN RIVER . The KERAN RIVER is a large tributary of the SEPIK RIVER .

The people inhabiting this area all speak the dialect of the RAO people on the RAMU RIVER . For some unknown reason there is a mutual contempt held for each other .

The country patrolled is composed mainly of Sago swamp and patrolling in this area between the months of December to May is anything but a pleasure .

The area covered by the patrol is drained by the KERAN RIVER and its many large tributaries . The land has no large hills and is very flat .

There are records of two District Service patrols through this area since the end of the war . The patrol carried out by Mr Cahill was not an administration patrol but mainly concerned with War Damage . The patrol carried out by Mr Taylor was really the first mask census and administrative patrol carried out by District Services since the end of the war . There is no record whatsoever of a Medical patrol conducted by a European .

Previous patrols are as follow :

Keram River area	Mr J Cahill	April 1950
" " "	Mr G Taylor	Sept 1951

NATIVE AFFAIRS .

RAO SUB DIVISION

In a number of the village on the Keram River the patrol was not at all received . Of course these feelings were concealed but the writer was sub consciously aware of resentment to the patrol . The main reason for this bad display , was that the villages do not approve of Madang officers taking over control of this area . Since the war And uptil the time Madang took over , Angoram had only made one patrol in this area and of course the natives were not completely supervised . During this period the natives had neglected the roads and housing of the area .

With the establishment of Ammanberg The natives natives are now constantly under the eye of the officer at this station and consequently have to pay more attention to the roads and housing . The villages therefore object to Ammanberg because of the strict surveillance of their activities .

Before the visit of the patrol to this area many reports of breaches of discipline reached the ears of the writer . When the area was visited the people had not done a tap of work on the roads or made any repairs to the housing . The Luluai of KIGA declared publicly that he would throw the village register issued by Ammanberg into the water and get a new book from Angoram . When the writer visited KIGA the Luluai in question was severely reprimanded .

NATIVE AFFAIRS CONT .

During the patrol conducted by Mr Tayler many instructions were given to the villages regarding the cleaning of roads and the improvement of housing . Despite these instructions the people chose to disregard them and engaged were engaged in cutting timber for a Mr. Aickorn from the Angoram area .

The villages of NUMARE , NOI , VESOTA and KUNESOUBU were visited for the first time by a patrol . The visit to NUMARE was made necessary as this village was becoming a haven for people tired of government control . These four villages are grouped around the headwaters of the WANI RIVER . When the patrol visited WABESA and GOKTO many people failed to appear for census and the village of officials complained that when they gave instructions many people ran away to NUMARE , the patrol then decided to visit this village .

The village of KUNESOUBU is a hamlet of LUMITABU a village in the ANGORAM SUB DISTRICT . VESOTA is now deserted as the people have migrated to NOI . The villages of NOI and NUMARE had been issued with a village register by Mr Cahill . The villages had been listed at NUMI a distance of four or five hours walk away . Many new names were added to those recorded by Mr Cahill.

It is hoped that with the visit of the patrol NUMARE will cease to be a haven for people tired of government control .

The villages throughout the Korom area were reprimanded severely regarding their animosity towards Ammamberg . It is the writer's opinion that a big improvement will be seen in this area .

VILLAGE HOUSING

The housing throughout the area is very poor . The building materials available are excellent and very nice houses could be constructed . The people appear to be too lazy to exert themselves in any way .

The houses seen throughout the patrol were all of similar design . The houses are of the conventional shape and are built on piles of three or four feet in height . The houses are usually about twenty feet long by fifteen feet wide . The ridge of the house is usually about ten feet in height , The roof tapers off to a height of about two feet at the extreme edge . The sides are of the stems of the sago palm . The roof is constructed of the leaf of the Sago palm . The floor is of split black palm .

The houses are sometimes waterproof and are a protection against the wind but are at all times an eye sore in appearance . The people allow the houses to fall into a bad state of disrepair before they even think of carrying out in renovations .

With a little energy and a bit of thought very nice houses could be constructed . These people have a long way to go before they reach a satisfactory level in housing .

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

The staple diet of the area is sago with small amounts of Yam , Taro , Manioc and Bananas . The area put under cultivation is very small and the crops gathered almost negligible .

The sago palm grows wild and is present in great supply . Because of the accessibility of the sago the people are too lazy to bother planting large quantities of subsidiary crops . The writer cannot determine just what the people dowith their spare time . The only conclusion is that the people spend their time sleeping and chewing Betel Nut .

In all villages small groves of coconuts were seen . Coconut palms are not present in large numbers but many new palms have been planted .

All villages visited were well stocked with pigs . The majority of the pigs are the usual native strain but a number of pigs of Australian origin were seen . Most villages had a few fowls running around but these were mostly in bred and nothing but skin and bones .

The bush in the area abounds with wild game of all types . Wild pigs are plentiful as are the cassowary . Pigeons of all types were seen . The people are indeed fortunate in having such large quantities of game in the bush .

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

The village officials met during the patrol were on the whole only fair . There were of course a number who were excellent and doing a very good work .

A number of village officials met during the patrol were out and out scoundrels . In most cases the tultuls were young and doing good work . In a few instances the tultuls were aided but by the Luluais but in many cases the tultul has to overcome the opposition of the luluai as well as the native people .

NEMEGURI tultul of WABESA is young and doing good work , aided a little by GRAMUWABI Luluai

Guri Tultul of IOMOITABU is young and doing good work aided very little by IKUVIRA Luluai

GUREGURI Luluai and UVARI Tultul of WOBU are both young and doing good work .

SIVUGAI new Tultul of GOKTO is doing good work aided a little by the Luluai

IDSOROMDO Tultul of KEGA is doing good work . KEAGUGURI Luluai is useless and a rascal .

Both village officials of EKOKOTO are useless .

UGUTWAI new Tultul of NUMARE is young and I am sure will do goodwork at NUMARE .

DOGUWAI Tultul of MOI is young but only fair

NEMAGURI Tultul of SEGGOI is one of the best village officials in the sub district .

It is the writer's opinion that it would be advisable to send a revised list of village officials to headquarters at the end of a year's trial . In this way many of the useless individuals could be dispensed with .

VILLAGE OFFICIALS CONT

Forwarded herewith are the names of village officials appointed by the patrol .

UVARI	TULTUL	WOBU VILLAGE
SOROMIGAI		LITUBU VILLAGE
GURI	TULTUL	IONGITABU VILLAGE
SIVTGAI	"	GONTO "
IDGOROMDO	"	KIGA "
UGUMUWAI	"	NUMARE "
GIRGURI	LULUAI	MELTO "

HEALTH AND HYGIENE

The Karam River area has never had a visit by a European Medical Assistant according to native information . The area has been patrolled by a patrol Medical Tultul sent out from Ammanberg .

Despite this lack of medical attention the people are quite healthy . Fifty patients were sent to the Aid Post at Ammanberg during the course of this patrol . No major sickness was seen by the patrol . All the patients sent to the Aid Post for treatment were suffering from one of the following : Gonorrhea , scabies , Yaws or Tropical Ulcers .

Hygiene in the area is practically non existant . Latrines have been constructed in all villages but these structures are only a mockery . These people have a long way to go before the sanitation is at a satisfactory level .

MISSIONS

The mission influence in this area is not at all powerful . The area is under the charge of Father Cahill S.V.D. of the Catholic Mission .

The Mission have established three village schools in the area patrolled . These schools are situated at the villages of WOBU , IONGITABU and WABENA , there is also a fourth school under construction near the village of GUASINGI . There schools are under the control of native teachers . The majority of the young boys and girls go to one or another of these central schools .

Father Cahill is doing a very good work in the area .

NATIVE LABOUR

The labour potential in this area has not at all been exploited . At the time the patrol visited the area there were only 40 men at work . This total represents only 9 percent of the labour potential .

CENSUS

A rather substantial increase in census figures was noted in this patrol . The new villages of MUMARE and MOI were responsible for a part of the increase but many new names were added to those recorded by Mr Taylor .

The increase is as follows :-

Previous Census	Revised Census
1224	1600

This represents an increase of 376 .

Attached to this report are the census figures for all villages visited by this patrol .

It is the writer's opinion that the census in this area is very nearly finished .

REST HOUSES

Every village previously visited by a patrol has constructed a rest house and police barracks . MUMARE and MOI had not constructed rest houses at the time of this visit but the village officials said they would construct houses before the next visit of a patrol .

All rest houses are large and well constructed and are ample for the needs of any patrol . The police barracks are large and sufficient for police detachment .

ROADS AND BRIDGES

The roads throughout the KERAM RIVER area cannot be classed as good . During the wet season the roads become vast stretched of mud and are often under two or three feet of water . During the dry season the roads become firmer but there are many patches which never dry out completely . There are large Sago palm swamps which account for the bad stretches .

From Annanberg to Litubu the road is poor in most places . Small stretches of swamp are passed through and the patrol has to slog through mud . When the patrol approaches Litubu the Rum River has to be crossed . During the wet season this river is quite often impassible .

From Litubu to Wabena the road is hilly in parts and in others the road passesthrough soggy ground . In this stretch of road many streamshave to be crossed but as these are only small no difficulty is experienced .

From Wabena to Kiga the Keram River has to be crossed . As the river is wide bridging is impossible and a ford has to be found . During the wet season this river is also impassible . The road is very swampy in parts but small bridges , often one hundred yards long are built over the real bad patches .

The road from Kiga to Mumare is only a native track but the walking is good. The road is dry and the only difficult part of the road is the crossing of the Wami River which is fast flowing and a ford has to be found .

ROADS AND BRIDGES CONT.

From Numare to Gokte the patrol again followed native tracks . Two large streams had to be crossed and as the patrol broke them near their source much trouble was experienced . The rivers crossed were th the Wani and the Keram Rivers . The greater part of thisd road was dry and good walking but there are two large patches of swamp .

The new road to Numare is to go direct from Brokete by passing Kiga and Kumbuqubu and going vial Vesota and Moi . This road will avoid crossing the Keram River and also misses the two swamps . Another pleasing feature of this is that it is much shorter .

From Gokte to Meleta via Wabesa the road is good . From Meleta to Bulura the patrol proceeded downst stream by canoe following rhe Keram River .

The road from Nagrubu to Annamberg is good in patches and very bad in others . From Nagru section is quite good . The Nabringi section is all swamp and walking hard . From Nabringi to Annamberg the road is wide and open and walking good .

K.L. Fitzgerald

K.L. FITZGERALD
PATROL OFFICER

APPENDIX A

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF N.G.P.F. ACCOMPANYING PATROL

Const. ANANK Reg. No. 7781

A very efficient member . Keeps control of the police well and is a great help on patrol . He is conscientious and carries out his duties well .

Const KAIRI Reg No 6768

An efficient and conscientious member . He is the neatest dressed constable in the detachment and is a good example to all younger members .

Const . WAI'IAWI Reg No 5105.

A good member . Carries out orders quickly and efficiently . Dresses well and is neat in appearance

Const . IOWA Reg No 7737

This member is always neat in appearance and carries out all duties well .

Const . MANAWI Reg No 6792.

This member has improved a hundred percent in the last few months . He is neat in appearance and carries out all duties in a capable manner .

Const LARI Reg No 5112.

A very good member . Dresses neatly and carries out his duties well . He is very quiet and all reports on his behaviour good .

I. Fitzgerald
K.L. PITZGERALD
PATROL OFFICER

26 of 51/52

DS. 30/10/93.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

P A T R O L R E P O R T.

DISTRICT OF.....MADANG..... REPORT NO.....26..of 1951-52

PATROL CONDUCTED BY.....G.L..SZARKA..C.P.O.....

AREA PATROLLED.....KAR.KAR.ISLAND. .....

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY EUROPEANS...NIL.....

NATIVES 5.No.6421.WURA...WABU
" 7460 PATARAMI - LUON
" 7696 WAGU
" 5135 DIBUNG - DAL
MA 492 LANCON N.M.O.

DURATION = FROM 3/5/52 to 21/6/52

NUMBER OF DAYS.....49.Days.....

DID MEDICAL ASSISTANT ACCOMPANY?... NO.....

LAST PATROL TO AREA BY = DISTRICT SERVICES 2/1/52 to 22/1/52

MEDICAL .....

MAP REFERENCE.....U.S..ARMY.PROVISIONAL.MAP.. .....

OBJECTS OF PATROL...Routine.Administration.Plantation.Inspection

.....Native.Projects.Inspection.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

FORWARDED, PLEASE.

3/7/1952. .....
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

PATROL REPORT DIARY.

MAY 1951

3 Depa ted Madang on M.V. KORO 0930 hrs Arrived KINIM 1520hrs.

4 Investigation of brawl at Urugen. Arrested natives returned to Madang by M.V.KORO.

5. KINIM Native Hospital. Investigation of assault b native DONUGOI. PM spent in preparing stores for patrol. Arrived KAVIAK 1415 hrs.

6. Inspection Kaviak Pltn. Departed Kaviak Pltn 0900 hrs for KENG arrived 0930 hrs. Departed KENG 1600hrs for MATER arriving 1615 hrs.

7. Departed Mater 1215 hrs arrived MARANGIS 1230hrs. Inspection of MARANGIS Pltn.1500hrs. Returned to MARANGIS 1860 hrs.

8 MARANGIS in AM. Arrived KUL KUL Pltn for inspection 1500hrs. returned MARANGIS 1900hrs.

9. Departed MARANGIS 0730 hrs for MOM via Kul Kul Pltn. arrived MOM 0900hrs. Departed MOM 1600hrs for KURUMTAUR arrived at 0730 hrs.

9. KURUMTAUR and KURUMLANG Inspection of The Block T.A.L.

10. SUNDAY.

11. Arrived Kul Kul 0800hrs. Heavy rain for 1½ hrs. Arrived Busen 1500hrs.

13. BUSEN IN AM. Departed for MANGAR ARRIVED at 1400hrs.

14. Departed MANGAR 2 1000 hrs arrived MANGAR 1 1015 hrs. Depart d 1645 hrs for MOBEN arriving at 1730 hrs.

15. MOBAN.in AM. Arrived at KUDAK at 1300hrs. Returned back to MABAN 1815 hrs.

16. From MOBAN to BAFOR 2 at 0300hrs. to BAFOR 1 1500hrs returned to MOBAN at 1800hrs via BAFOR 2.

17. Departed MOBAN 1300hrs for KURUM arrived KURUM 1500hrs.

18 SUNDAY KURUM.

19. KURUM village in AM. GAUBIN Hospital 1400hrs

KURUM

20 Kurum Pltn 0730hrs returned to KURUM village.

21. Native DONUGOI escorted to MADANG per MV KAR KAR DONUGON Pltn inspection and visit to DULAD ESI AND BANGSAI villages by truck. Returned to KURUM in PM

22 Arrived LILOI 0830 hrs. Departed LILOI 1500hrs for WAKON arrived WAKON 1545 hrs.

23 WAKON village Departed Wakon 1600hrs. Arrived KEVASOP 1600

24. KEVASOP to Marup Sawmill in PM

25 SUNDAY.

26. MARUP from KEVASOP returned to KEVASOP 1730 hrs.

27. Departed KEVASOP 0900hrs arrived GAMOG 1045 hrs.

28. Departed GAMOG 1000hrs for BOROMAN arrived BOROMAN 1200hrs.

PATROL REPORT DIARY (continued)

MAY 1952.

27. Departed BORO AN arrived at DID 0900hrs.

30. DOGOWON Pltn. Laid up with infected foot.

31 DOGOWON Pltn. " " " " "

JUNE

1 SUNDAY.

2 SUMAD and BUK villages by truck. Const. DIBUMO joined Patrol.

3. PATIAK village. Inspection of BIABI T.A.L. late P.M.

4. Departed Patile 0800 for DAD Parrived at 0800hrs. Arrived KUMARIA 1500hrs.

5. Departed KUMARIAN villages 2100 hrs. Arrived ULAN 1130 hrs. Depared ULAN for PAIN 1600hrs.

6. Arrived KAVAILO 1000 hrs. Inspection of Kavailo Pltn1500

7. Departed Kavailo 1000hrs arrived KATOK 2100 hrs. TAAB Pltn. 1530 hrs. for inspection. KUMAN LATE PM

8 Departed KUMAN 1100hrs arrived YAMAMUN 1230hrs.

9. Wadau pltn inspection 0745 hrs. To WADAU and BUNAK.

10. Departed M K 0800hrs arrived GNOR 0845 hrs. Departed GNOR 1330hrs arrived BULU 1500hrs. To MA ON by pltn.&truck.

11. MAPOR in AM. Departed MAPOR 1500hrs for KA L.

12 KA L

13. Arrived SANGANA 0900hrs. Departed SANGANA and arrived UMUGEN 1630 hrs.

14. UMUGEN and URUNU.

15. Arrived SIGENTIKA 0845hrs. Deparcd for HANUM arrived 1400

16. LANG LANG BANGAM and GIAL villages. Returned to KIRIM late PM

17. To KOROPAK and DIMER VIA LANG LANG AND GIAL. Inspection KIRIM pltn in late P.M. over night at KULILI.

18. Revisited all the lower WASKIA villages including BELIGU DOROGDAM and KIRIM.

19. Conferred with all village officals of the WASKIA AMBA and some from the TAKIA side.

20. Further talks with the village officals and inspection with them of five villages.

21 Departed 0700hrs from KIRIM by M.V. KORU for MADANG. arrived MADANG 1415 hrs.

PATROL COMPLETED.

PATROL REPORT DIARY (continued)

MAY 1952.

29. Departed BOROMAN arrived at DID 0900hrs.

30. DOGOWON Pltn. Laid up with infected foot.

31 DOGOWON Pltn. " " " " "

JUNE

1 SUNDAY.

2 DUMAD and BUK villages by truck. Const. LIBUNG joined Patrol.

3. PATILO village. Inspection of BIABI T.A.L. late P.M.

4. Departed Patilo 0800 for DAUParrived at 0800hrs. Arrived KUNARIA 1500hrs.

5. Departed KUNARIAN villages 0100 hrs. Arrived ULAN 1130 hrs. Depared ULAN for PAIN 1600hrs.

6. Arrived KAVAILO 1000 hrs. Inspection of Kavailo Ptln1500

7. Departed Kavailo 1000hrs arrived KATOM 1100 hrs. TAAB Pltn. 1530 hrs. for inspection. KUBAM LATE PM

8 Departed KUBAM 1100hrs arrived YAGADUN 1230hrs.

9. Wadau pltn inspection 0745 hrs. To WADAU And MULUK .

10. Departed MULUK 0800hrs arrived GNOR 0845 hrs. Departed GNOR 1330hrs arrived BULU 1500hrs. To MAPOR by pltn.truck.

11. MAPOR in AM. Departed MAPOR 1500hrs for KAUL.

12 KAUL

13. Arrived SANGANA 0900hrs. Departed SANGANA and arrived URUGEN 1630 hrs.

14. URUGEN and URURU.

15. Arrived SIGENTIKA 0845hrs. Depared for NARER a rived 1400

16. LANG LANG BANGAME and GIAL villages. Returned to KINIM late PM

17. To KOROPAK and DIMER VIA LANG LANG AND GIAL. Inspection KULILI pltn in late P.M. over night at KULILI.

18. Revisited all the lower WASKIA villages including DELIGU DOROGODAM and KINIM.

19. Conferred with all village officals of the WASKIA AREA and some from the TAKIA side.

20. Further talks with the village officals and inspection with them of five villages.

21 Departed 0700hrs from KINIM by M.V. KORO for MADANG. arrived MADANG 1415 hrs.

PATROL COMPLETED.

INTRODUCTION.

This patrol was carried out bearing the following points in mind. The people of Kar Kar are a sophisticated and wealthy people settling down in the aftermath of war and in an advanced social change. A str drive of culture contact has definitely altered their culture and social viewpoint. Inter alia, it was my purpose to see how far this new order had changed them and to where it is leading them.

ARTS AND CRAFTS.

For the most part, the old art is dead, or rapidly dying out. Carving woodwork is in the hands of the old men, generally the young men are not interested. The wooden bowls are still in use and there is not great preference for trade store plates and bowls I advised the villiage school teachers to get the old men to show the schoolboys how to carve bowls, ornate posts and work fishing baskets.

Each village has one or two exceptional houses for design and paint work. Seldom is European paint used, They usea black "Paint" from the carbon terminal of exhausted torch batteries.

The Luluai of WAKON carves very fine crusifixes, has built himself a three story house. He shows natural flair for individual creative work.

Apart from saws, hammers and chisels, these people do not purchase any other tools of trade for housing or art.

Sing Sings have varied little it appears, except that the school children now have their own; this, I believe, is a commendable Mission influence. They are not only versified songs, but also impromptu singing is popular and sometimes not quite to mission taste.

EDUCATION.

Due to the activities of YALI on the mainland coast several years ago, the Lutheran Mission drew a considerable number of natives from KAR KAR to fill the Baitabag School. This school will be commencing a new four year term next year but the allocation from KAR KAR will drop from 60 to 12. The present students from KAR KAR will be absorbed into mission work as teachers in the villages. Others will progress to AMERON. These natives should help considerably to raise the standard of the village school. Three natives are attending the English School at LAE which is run by the Lutheran Mission.

The village schools are well attended though in some villages the dilapidated condition of the building, which is also the church, suggested little interest. I strongly stressed the importance of education and moved to see that these schools were repaired along with other village buildings.

AGRICULTURE:

A garden inspection was carried out. At first I measured the gardens and noted area and the number. Later I went further and checked in relation to the number who worked a particular garden and the size of the family. This leads to a more comprehensive picture. The facts and figures are shown in the appendix. The figures include old and new gardens and ground cleared for gardens. Bearing in mind that there are four TARO (the staple diet) to the sq. yd, and that two gardens are prepared each year between the seasons, the gardens are adequate. However, the young men, particularly the Day to Day Labour in TAKIA area especially, are neglecting the gardens. Bananas are planted throughout all gardens; Mamie is the second important crop and sweet potato third. The sweet potato is considered pig food but is used in lean times.

The method of agriculture does not allow for soil erosion and frequent demonstrations were given on this question.

Except in a few cases, such as the villages of KURUM DAUI LANG LANG and KINIM, the people have ample gardening space.

GALIP NUTS are in abundance when the season is in and are the only stored food available. Each house has about 200 lbs of nuts stored now which will last for about three months.

Little fruit is grown and each village was encouraged to set apart an area near the village and plant fruit, particularly citrus.

AGRICULTURE. (CONTD).
Livestock.... From figures submitted by the villages, there are 7234 PIGS. Including unaccounted for pigs and wild pigs, the overall figure would be in the vicinity of 8,500. Pigs are still only eaten for celebrations and the custom of exchanging pigs is still observed. They do considerable damage to gardens and they defy any enclosure except airstrip matting. They are impervious to 140 volt fences. Another reason for their liberty is that the native does not give the pig sufficient food. The biggest nuisance is they they are always wandering on to plantations. The native shows no concern when the planter makes a "Blitz", provided that they can collect the carcase. Where stones are available, it was suggested that a pig-sty be built and most of the beach people can do that. In fact KURUM is constructing one now.

Cariboux (Bik BEL) are situated at the back of MARANGIS and KUL KUL plantations. These plantations kill two a week for their labour line. The cariboux are now moving from this area towards KINIM and MARUP. They do considerable damage to native gardens. It is suggested that the Medical Assistant, Mr. T. Ellis have a .303 rifle to deal with them.

NATIVE FINANCE.

Natives derive their income from Plantation Day to Day Labour, copra production, sawmilling and marketing betel nut to contract labour. It is estimated that their is £5,000 to £6,000 in the C.S. Bank at KULILI. There have been few deposits over the last twelve months, the bulk of the deposits were made during 1949-50. Also, there have been very few withdrawals. It is estimated that £6,000 is paid out for labour and copra production each month. The abovementioned deposits do not include SALUP of KAUL's £2,500. Trade Stores do little trade compared to the money available. Dogowon Trade store is the only trade store which has a big turn over. The takings for KULILI trade store for May was only £170. 0. 0. The Plantation had paid out £1,000 that month.

MILENG of MARUP has collected a considerable sum of money for the purchase of a pinnace. His absence from the village made it difficult to find out exactly how much he has collected. Roughly I would say about £2,500.

It is evident that the money is being hoarded. Very few expressed definite plans as to what they intend to do with the money. The Europeans have little knowledge as to what exactly is at the back of their minds. I think myself that they are afraid to take the risk of investments and each crowd are waiting on the other.

HEALTH AND SANITATION AND DIET.

The general health is good. The reasons for this (1) Gardens are more plentiful, (2) Medical services are expanding and (3) the native is becoming more interested in the benefits of these services. However, they are still a long way off from 100% inclined to medical attention. Where they are ignoring the hospital is through laziness or stupidity. The natal clinics, run by the Gaubin hospital, are making the women who are usually so backward in coming to the hospital, not only conscious of the benefits, but keen and interested. The Gaubin Hospital is training the wives of the Medical Assistants with their husbands for future work on Aid Posts. Mr. Tscharke's Handbook for Medical Assistants is now completed.

Most children with Yaws and Tropical Ulcers were found to be getting injections.

Mr. Bentinck, one time A.D.O. Madang, has pointed out insanity is not above average, however the village of GAGOG, an isolated island village, has 15 idiots (m 10 F 5) and 6 mutes (1M 5F) It is a malaria free area, and if they were brought down towards the coast they would probably succumb to a high mortality rate.

HEALTH (cont)

The villages were clean for the patrol visit. Pigs still roam about the village. Latrines in the Takia were in fair condition immediate action was taken to repair any unsatisfactory one and a warning was given. It is obvious that latrines get little use however there was no fouled ground about the village or in the nearby bush nor is there any sickness caused by unsatitary practices. Throughout the WASKIA area latrines were unsatisfactory and a "blitz" was made throughout the area.

Bearing in mind the minimum ration scale of the Native Labour Ordinance the main deficiencies of the diet is sugar which is grown in very small quantity, proteins of which there is ample in fish and pigs. These deficiencies become very apparent during the Plantation Labour Inspection when a line of rationed workers stood up against the Day to Day Labour. Except for sugar, biscuits the demand for food from the stores is no more than two or three bags of rice a couple of cases of meat and a few bags of sugar per month.

HOUSING.

In the last patrol to KAR KAR by Mr. Proctor stress was laid on the housing, and in most cases with good effect, particularly in villages where houses were bad. However some villages had obviously set to to repair and rebuild their houses when I arrived at KINIM. The village of DUMAD with nearly every house incomplete had the appearance of a Works and Housing contract.

The houses made of plained bamboo look neat and tidy. The houses which had adzed timber are much stronger and last longer though they give the village a very drab appearance. The best type of house which I encouraged them to build is a timber house with a bamboo front.

The village of Gial has the most progressive houses on the island and I pointed out to other villages that GIAL was the standard to which they should aim.

Whilst village schools are a mission concern I advised the people that they should keep a decent building.

Rest houses generally were satisfactory but to my mind too small and placed too far from the village. Since there has been no comment from previous officers I maintained the status quo except where a new house had to be build.

For the most part the people have a long way to go yet in building houses, the return of trained technical men from Baitabag who will have completed four years academic and technical education will I think help the villagers develop more interest in housing and civic pride.

NATIVE PROJECTS.

(a)

Apart from SALUM of KAUL and MILENG of MARUP, the natives have worked very little of their own copra in the last six months. In some cases drier have been burnt down, or their are no wire beds available. In all cases the native vendor is supplied with the bags and twine, and usually the plantations have supplied with the arc mesh for the drier which of course is a good investment by the plantation. In the appendix is shown the facts and figures. Through the patrol villages were strongly encouraged to plant more coconuts. The practice of picking the green coconut for drinking of course prevents any decent copra production. Each village that is trading copra has been advised to keep a book of all transactions. The assistance of the planters is promised for this matter. It is hoped to faciliate future patrols and also to teach the native a basic principle of business.

NATIVE PROJECTS.(cont.)

Whilst they see SALUM well established, they do not seem to wish to follow suit.

Herewith figures for SALUM's Plantation for the last six months

Dec. 1951	54 bags	@	55/-	Bags and freight supplied.
Jan 1952	Nil			
Feb.1952	103 "	"	55/-	
Mar.1952	152 "	"	55/-	
April1952	137 "	"	55/-	
May 1952	141 "	"	55/-	
	589 "			£1519 -15-0

SALUM now has £2,500.0.0 and intends to purchase a pinnace. Mr. W.M.Middleton who is now returning from Australia has been looking out for a suitable craft. SALUM is also planting up his plantation with cocos. He has rejected selling to P.C.B. out of loyalty to Mr. W.M.Middleton of KUMBIRSTATES who before the war set him off on this project.

SAWMILL MARUP Village.

The absence of MILENG of MARUP who is the chief and only executive of this enterprise is attending a Pastors' School with the Lutheran Mission on the Rai coast. He will not return until August. All books and money were under lock and key in MILENG's house.

KAR KAR "PINNACE.

The luluai of KAVAILO who is the chief executive had been called to the District Commissioner in MADANG concerning the management of this enterprise.

i

RICE.

As instructed natives were encouraged to plant rice and officials were given a letter to present to the officer-in-charge of D.A.S.F. MADANG.

Whilst caribou are harassing gardens the villages about MARANGIS are reluctant to start on rice at the present.

They complain that rats eat the newly sown seed.

There is also a reluctance among many to try anything new. However it was heartening to a rice garden of 15,000 sq. yds at NARER. They had got the idea from the MADANG NATAU. The rice had just been sown and only a few sheets were showing.

PROPOSED LIGHTING AND POWER PLANT, KURUM VILLAGE.

The village has £500.0.0 cashin the village a competent native who could maintain the plant is now employed at the Kurum hospital and Mr. Tscharke recommends him.

NATIVE PROJECTS (cont.)

The Luluai of KUPUM wishes to open a village store with LILOI village. I advised him to wait and install the lighting plant first. Unless they are supervised by a European I don't think native stores would be a safe project. However if he does go ahead with it he will probably learn the hard way his own limitations.

The natives have considerable money and are anxious to do something with it but feel lost as to what use to apply it. It was pointed out to them that any project that they undertake should be productive and for their own social development. I do not know if elementary business principles are taught at BAITABAG AMERON or TUSBAB it would assist these people considerably particularly later when Village Councils and Co-operatives are formed.

OFFICIALS

Officials generally have little or no influence in the village.This is reflected in the general condition of the village and in the lack of complaints submitted to the patrol. Further the appointment of new officials always meets with difficulty, the nominee is most reluctant to take office. The main reason for this is the Casual Workers particularly the Day to Day Labour. There is an overthrow of authority and the assertion of individualism by the young men.

The notably good officials are

MULULof MARANGIS
GALAT OF KURUM
HAK OF KAVESOP
KING OF MOHAN
SINGIROK OF DID
SIBAUK OF KUMARIA
GERUMAN " "
KOS OF MAPOR
TOMATA OF BANBAME
MOBAN OF GIAL
GAREM OF GIAL
SALUM OF KAUL

The others are either very casual or incapable of handling the present situation which must be admitted to be an unenviable from their viewpoint.

I instituted "the little black book" in which the officials were advised to record the names of any person who fails to carry out lawful instructions. They were advised to submit this to the next patrol.

Officials in the WASKIA area and some from the TAKIA area were brought together at KINIM for two days instructio of their duties and practical demonstrationsthrough five villages. By Taking them collectively it was hoped that they may see themselves as important people in the village life.

The following officials are recommended for resignation

Luluai BAUI of MARAN OLD AGE and the TUl TUl KING be apointed Luluai.
Luluai MARIO of GAMOG Old age and as
exceeding his his powers

PLANTATION LABOUR.

There are five methods of employing labour on KAR KAR. They are Agreements, Casual Workers who are rationed, Day to Day Labour and another method which is a form of Contact.

Except for 83 KAR KAR (from WASKIA) the labour under Agreement is imported Labour from the Highlands or Sepik Districts. They are well housed and cared for. There were very few complaints and they were of a minor nature. The Highlanders of course are all suffering from ostalgia. It was interesting to not several Highland natives who are on their second Agreement.

The Casual workers are from Kar Kar. It is interesting to note the vast difference in physical condition of this form of Labour with the Day to Day Labour The balanced diet and regular meals produce a healthy labourer capable of doing a fair days work, without strain to his constitution.

The Day to Day Labour is a difficult question. There are four different viewpoints to consider.

(a) Plantation labour and management.
(b) Village life.
(c) Administration.
(d) Native social development.

Kulili Estates will not employ natives on the flat rate of 6/- per day. Excepting for DOGOWON all plantations have or will have labour under Agreement. The local labour is employed as copra cutters the heavy bush work is done by the imported labour. The uncertainty of the Day to Day Labour and the book work involved in the Casual Workers Register makes most plantations reluctant to employ them since they will only work for two or three months and they can move from plantation to plantation if they have been sacked.

It is effecting village life in this manner that should the village official call for community work to be done many will clear off to the nearest plantation. The young men are neglecting gardens and if they are working on a plantation more than an hours walk from the village they are not returning for an evening meal but scrounge a few banana or coconuts.

Administratively it is noticed a lack of personal discipline among the natives. The natural or legal authority of the village has been replaced by an assertion of individualism. This is deplored by the older and steadier element in the village.

All this of course can be considered as the labour pains of a new generations struggling with a new order and approach towards their social development. It is giving the population a financial support for any future native administrative and co-operative developement. The lack of discipline will no doubt tend to be reduced and removed in their future development.

The form of Contract employed by Kulili Estates for local natives is that a group of natives may work a section of a plantation having use of the company drier and are paid £14/-/- per ton or £1/-/- per bag for copra produced and sacked, or 1/- per bag for each bag of green copra. Bags and twine are supplied. Therefore they are paid on incentive and develop a responsible attitude towards work. Further it may eventually get them to realise that they can do the

same thing for themselves within the village.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Roads are kept in reasonable condition and the natives were urged that what maintenance they did on the road they could do with the idea of permanence, that is on low lying parts stones should be used. The tendency is to throw earth on a boggy patch which makes the part as before. A new road is being worked from Kavial Village to Kavial Plantation. Plantations which have suitable vehicles have offered their services for carrying stones.

TIMBER.

The timber resources of KAP KAH appear sufficient for local needs except for DADU which is grown at about 1500 feet about GNOR and KAUL, and about MANUP village. DADU is a Hardwood considered good wood by the natives. The MANUP Sawmill is operating in what was an old Kapul reserve and the timber is ample for their present needs and production and is of ten varieties. Seven samples are submitted marked with the TAKIA name. They are DADU, GAIMER, which are hard woods and soft woods are BABAU, GAU, MAT, GAJAK and ILANG. QUILA FUL and KWARGIN is definitely limited.

The nature of the island and the disposition of villages and the population who are gardening under a shifting cultivation means that the timber is for the most part small except for the scattered large trees which are too big for handling.

TRADE STORES.

All stores are complying with the Trade Store Ordinance excepting Kaviak Plantation, which did not have a prices list. The matter was attended to almost immediately. There are stores on KAR KAR eight in number.

KULILI PLANTATION
KAVIAK "
THE BLACK T.A.L.
KUNUM PLANTATION
DOGOWON PLANTATION
BIABI T.A.L.
TAAB PLANTATION
WADAU PLANTATION.

The Stores are doing little trade except at DOGOWON and BIABI. Considering the amount of money available the stores are little business. KULILI Plantation which paid out over £1000 in May took £170/-/- in the trade store. Strangely enough little rice or meat is sold.

WATER SUPPLY

Except for the hinterland villages the people have ample clean drinking water. The coastal people can get water from creeks and the beach. The hinterland people during the dry season must often times go an hours walk from the village during the wet seasons the position is of course more convenient. They appear very philosophic about it and accept it as inevitable. I think however that water would be available in the creeks at about twenty feet depth, I did not advise them to dig holes before a geological opinion can be stated. The crater acts as a huge water shed and water is available for the digging on the coast. I think that it is possible that the intermediate area could likewise obtain water.

NATIVE SITUATION.

The natives' main influence is money. There is still a big drive to accumulate money for some enterprise such as ships and trucks and stores. The money is us ually collected by each village and later they intend to work collectively for the pruchase of the particular thing they want. They seem very vagueas to what they intend to do with the ships which most of them suggest they will pruchase. They definitely lack any business ability as yet.

In the village of KEVASOP peculiar behaviour was observed. I submit the following information what it is now worth. It may be useful for future reference.

MAK the luluai of KEVASOP approached me at WAKON and asked if I would permit the Constable with me to train the schoolboys in drill. I sidestepped the request and I had no intention of granting it. MAK is an intelligent native with a powerful personality. He was for many years a personal servant for Mr. Ritchie of P.C.B

On arrival at KEVASOP the following day the schoolboys marched to the rest house under the eyes of two ex N.G.I.B BAFUI and ULUM. I commented on the singing and made no mention of their marching.

The people were quite co-operative and friendly.

On leaving KEVASOP for GAMOG MAK with BAFUI and ULUM and another ex N.G.I.B. LUTAI accompanied the patrol through GAMOG BOROMAN DID and DUMAD. This was for the period of four days.

If a cargo cult were to arise this area would I think be the source and centre of it. MILENG of MANOP has the biggest influence on the island particularly thrcugh 15 villages where he is the senior native missionary. He was absent on the Rai coast attending the Lutheran Mission Pastors' School and I was unable to find out much abour him. He has his own plantation is the central figure of the sawmill venture. In 1961 he was involved in a cargo-cult but there is little reliable evidence of his role in it.

Few disputes were presented to the patrol for settlement.

On the whole the people are still very conservative but it may be expected that the return of the trained graduates of BAITABAG and TUSBAB will assist these people along lines of progress for which they are financialy prepared.

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF THE P N G NEW GUINEA POLICE FORCE

ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

NO.	RANK	NAME	COMMENTS.
7460	Const.	PATARAMI-LUGH	After two days he reported back to MADANG with arrested natives. There was little time to judge his worth.
6421	"	WURA-WANU	Was with the Patrol for three week. Conduct GOOD Inclined to be slow but reliable. The Constable returned to MADANG with prisoner.
7679	"	WAGU-KARNAZA	Accompanied patrol through to KAK KAK. At first inclined to be lax but later greatly improved. Conduct Good. He is only a young man and with more experience as a big line should develop initiative.
135	"	BIBLOO-DAL	The Constable was on leave at his village M.I. He volunteered to accompany the patrol and was readily accepted. A very good policeman. Worked hard fine bearing and well dressed

27 of 51/52

DS. 30/10/94

Patrol Post ,
KOGILANTA.
30th May, 1952.

District Commissioner,
MADANG.

PATROL REPORT NO. 27 OF 1951/52.

REPORT OF PATROL BY:- R.S. BELL. P.O.

AREA PATROLLED :- SOUTHERN FALL OF THE ADELBERT RANGE FROM UTU TO JOSHEPSTAAL.

DURATION OF PATROL :- 29th January - 19th May, 1952
112 DAYS.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY:- 6-10 N.G.P.F.
1 N.M.O.
2 INTERPRETERS.

OBJECTS OF PATROL:- EXTENSION OF GOVERNMENT INFLUENCE IN UNCONTROLLED TERRITORY.

MAPS USED:- UVO, ADIU, AMAIMON, KARKAR, HATUKA, MADANG 1 INCH TO MILE SKETCH MAP ATTACHED.

.....P.O.
R.S. BELL.
O.I.C. KOGILANTA.

[redacted]

[redacted]

[redacted]

INTRODUCTION.

The writer took over KOSILANTA Patrol Post from Mr. Ellis A/A.D.O., in MADANG. On the 29th January, the patrol left MADANG for KOSILANTA with 6 police and 320 carriers. It arrived at the station 3 days later and all but 40 carriers returned to the coast. Two days later the patrol moved out and made a consolidation patrol through all the villages to the eastward of the Post. This circuit took 20 days and after reprovisioning at the Station the patrol moved immediately westward. It reached WANUMA a week later and spent three days extending the facilities of the Staging Camp and endeavouring to make contact with the frightened and wary WANUMA-YABSAU group The patrol then turned northward and cut its way to the coast at MALAS, searching for new villages. From MALAS the patrol marched along the coast to SERANG where it had been arranged to pick up stores. An order was received for the O.I.C. to go to MADANG for a conference with the District Commissioner and for duty in the Supreme Court. Upon return to SERANG with stores the patrol with 170 carriers marched in to the Post, four days journey.

With 10 police, 60 permanent and 25 local carriers departed on the 2nd April for JOSHEWSTAAL. This patrol, which took seven weeks, followed roughly the route taken by Mr. Ellis late last year but in reverse. The party moved southwest to the plains thence north west to JOSHEWSTAAL. There it waited four days for Mr. Fitzgerald who was expected to join the patrol. Upon his non-arrival the patrol moved off eastward to KOSILANTA. The patrol couldnot afford to wait any longer for Mr. Fitzgerald as supplies were diminishing rapidly so that when it left JOSHEWSTAAL it only had rice enough for nine days full issue with a journey of five weeks ahead of it. The patrol was completed at KOSILANTA on the 19th May.

This extended patrol covered the whole of the KOSILANTA Administrative Area. However, whereas the area to the east of a north-south line through WANUMA was completely covered, that to the west was done but roughly and many stretches were by passed through lack of supplies. The villages due east of the post have only been patrolled once before, by Mr. Proctor in July, 1951. Those on the boundary of the Post area around SARUGA and UTU Mission Stations have been well patrolled in the past and those villages on the two KOSILANTA-MADANG roads have been visited many times in the past year by the two officers at KOSILANTA. To the west of WANUMA there has been only one patrol since the first one made by Messrs Kyle and Downs in 1938. Mr. Ellis patrolled through the area during October-December, 1951 The work of the extension of Administration influence was carried out without any major incident occuring. The main trouble encountered by the patrol was the absconding of interpreters and guides and occasionally of whole villages deserting upon the patrols approach. In most places the patrol was welcomed if only for the trade exchanged for food etc. The natives are still very timid and afraid. WANUMA-YABSAU-SILOUSEI groups which attacked a rear party of Mr. Ellis' patrol and subsequently had a number gaoled are in a state of flux. This area which has caused the most trouble in the past will continue to do so for a long time to come. Instead of attack their present policy is to avoid.

KOSILANTA Post is mainly concerned with the RAMU fall of the ADELBERT Ranges. This range stretches from just back of MADANG to the RAMU river, a distance of approximately 70 miles. They run NW - SE roughly paralleling the coast with the head of the ranges, about 4000' high, 16 miles distant. Inland the ranges drop away gradually to plains some 20 miles from the head of the range. The inland ranges are drained by the GOGOL river in the east and the SOGERAM river in the west. The whole area is deeply scored by precipitous river valleys, up to 2000' in depth. Rivers which have cut their beds out of solid rock are very

narrow and swift flowing. With a downpour of rain they can flood within 15 minutes such as to make crossing impossible, as the patrol found out to its sorrow. However after all rain has ceased it only takes a few hours for them to subside to fordable levels. Rain knows no season and it was not uncommon for the patrol to be caught in the rain for days on end then for a whole week to have perfect weather. KOSILANTA has the worst weather of the whole area. Rain falls practically every day and strong cold winds blow continually.

....

DIARY.

Tuesday 29th January, 1952.

The whole of the morning and part of the afternoon spent making arrangements for departure. Loaded two trucks with stores and left MADANG at 1600 hrs. Three miles out of town at the MEIRO river the trucks were unloaded by the waiting carriers and carried into SILIBOB village which was reached at 1830 hrs. Listed the carriers and had them tying up cargo till 2000 hrs.

Heavy rain commenced at 2000 hrs. and continued all night.

Wednesday 30th.

Finished the fastening of the cargo at 0730 hrs. and the patrol departed. The patrol was made up of 6 police, 1 M.M.O. and 320 carriers and took 30 minutes to pass a point. Reached KAULIE at 0945 hrs. and spelled for 15 minutes. Moved on to KOROO , 1130 hrs. and spelled for 30 minutes whilst the carriers ate the food supplied by the villagers. Continued on at midday. Passed through OPI at 1330 hrs. and arrived at GAL at 1430 hrs. Made camp.

Thursday 31st.

Paid off and took on carriers and the patrol moved off at 0745 hrs. Crossed the GUM river and climbed up to METEPI at 0915 hrs. Followed up a tributary of the GUM river then climbed a long ridge to AUTUBAK. arrived at 1130 hrs. Continued on, climbed steeply over the crest of the ridge and descended gradually down a good road to SIBOPI at 1245 hrs. On again through UTU no.2 to UTU Mission station, at 1400 hrs. Patrol sent on to make camp at UTU whilst the O.I.C. visited the Mission Station in charge of Father Kolnik. Left at 1530 hrs. and descended to the resthouse some 15 minutes walk.

Friday 1st February.

Departed at 0800 hrs. having taken on as carriers all males from the local villages. The extra carriers were to lift the rice that had been dumped at UTU the previous week. Descended the ridge and reached MALOLO at 0915 hrs. Spelled for a short time then continued on over a very swampy road to the MINAM river which was crossed at 1100 hrs. Marched over two small hills and arrived at GRONGA at 1200 hrs. Made camp.

Saturday 2nd.

Left at 0715 hrs. and almost immediately rain commenced to fall. Marched on over a very muddy road until the SOPA river was reached at 0815 hrs. Moved on up the left bank climbing over numerous small hills till at 1115 hrs. the SOPA was forded. Rested till 1145 hrs. then commenced the long climb up the ridge to PARAWEN. Reached the village at 1405 hrs. and made camp.

Lulnais visited

Sunday 3rd.

Departed at 0700 hrs. climbed to the top of the ridge then down to the river. Crossed the river and climbed over ka a ridge to the DWAMO river at 1000 hrs. Spelled then climbed out of the valley a ound the ridge top to TARINA at 1130 hrs. Made Camp.

Monday 4th.

Set off from TARINA at 0700 hrs, descended to and crossed the river at 0745 hrs. then clambered up to ILLIMA village at 0830 hrs. Journeyed on at 0845 hrs. over the crest of the spur down to a small creek. Crossed the creek then climbed gradually up the valley wall to KOSILANTA, 1030 hrs. Paid off the bulk of the carriers who returned to TARINA to sleep.

Tuesday 5th.

At KOSILANTA. The sixteen local natives who had been to MADANG for schooling and returned with the patrol, were sent back to their villages. KOSILANTA, IDIMAKUMA, ILLIBEGUMA Lulnais visited the Post.

Wednesday 6th.

At KOSILANTA. L/Cpl SARA and two Constables departed at daybreak for MUSITA to endeavour to arrest TINTUBA, a murderer who had recently escaped from MADANG.
Heavy rain on and off during the day.

Thursday 7th.

Left the Station at 0810 hrs., marched through KOSILANTA village along the ridge top to ILLIBEGUMA, 0855 hrs. A small hamlet of five houses newly built, controlled by Luluai LINDA. Checked the census, 36 persons in all some absent in the Aid Post at KOSILANTA. Continued on at 0930 hrs., crossed one small creek then along the ridge top till a shrp drop of 500' carried the patrol to the village of ILLIMAMAKUTU, LuluaiKARIAMINO, at 1100 hrs. As the patrol dropped down the spur to the village a number of natives were seen as they ran away. These turned out to be the last of the villagers as the village was found to be deserted after a few calls from the Interpreter the Luluai came in from the nearby bush. Lulnais UNDA and KARIAMINO were despatched to collect all the villagers and bring them back to the village.
Made camp inside the village which consisted of 11 houses in two lines situated on a small flat on the face of the steep sided spur. Carriers employed during the afternoon clearing a resthouse site below the village. Lulnais returned at 1700 hrs. empty handed. Purchased a small amount of food.

Friday 8th.

All police away at 0600 hrs. with Lulnais and interpreter Returned at 1430 hrs with 5 natives. These told the story that on Wednesday an old woman from across the valley had arrived in the village and removed her two sons. She told the inhabitants that the government was coming to arrest all those concerned in the EBANAN raid. As most of the male population were connected with the affair they became frightened and decided that flight was the only answer. Before clearing out they cleaned the village and a small section of the road near the village. A talk was given to the Luluai and the few natives found during the day in which it was stated that the EBANAN incident was closed and that if they continued to depart on the approach of a patrol they would be incur other troubles under NAR. The Luluai was ordered to collect all his people and when the patrol returned to the Post in a few weeks time he was to bring them there for census.

During the day the carriers completed the framework of a resthouse. The locals are to complete the building by putting on roof and floor. ILLIBEGUMA natives intend to erect a police barracks on the side. Small amounts of taro were puchased. Heavy downpour of rain at 2100 hrs.

Saturday 9th.

Broke camp at 0630 hrs., and clambered down the side of the spur for 30 minutes till the SUKARI river was reached and crossed. The road had not been cleaned and orders were given to the Luluai to clean and grade the road within a fortnight. In its present state it was almost impossible for carriers to use. Scaled the east side of the valley till at 0755 hrs. two houses in a garden area were reached. The woman INAGU who had scared the ILLIMAMKUTU natives was not in residence although the fire was still alight. Spelled then contined the long climb to the crest of the ridge along a goat track which had recently been cleaned. Reached the crest at 0845 hrs. and a freshly graded road led the Patrol to the main TARINA - YARAWATA road thence a 5 minute walk to YARAWATA village which was reached at 0910 hrs. Luluai MENKA in charge of the village which consisted of ten por houses built on the bone of a sharp spur. Checked the census, 45, and at 1100 hrs. marched down a graded road to the WORON river and

crossed by bridge at 1140 hrs. Ascended steeply along a road clean only at both its ends and reached the village of UKURIGUMA, Luluai ATAKPURA, at 1240 hrs. Made camp in the resthouse which was quite a good structure.

Sent all the males away to work on the road. Rain fell during the afternoon and it was impossible to check the census. The village situated on a long flat ridge top consisted of 28 houses may of which were unoccupied. When a native built a new house in the village it was either too much trouble to destroy the old one or it was kept for any unforseen time when extra houses would be required. All villages in the vicinity left the old disused houses standing. Ordered all unused houses to be destroyed. At 1900 hrs. carriers from YARAWATA arrived with extra stores from the dump at TARINA.

Sunday 10th

Lined the villagers and checked the census, 88 all told.

Departed at 0830 hrs. and descended by graded road to the DWAMO river and crossed at 0910 hrs. Marched up the left bank of the river climbing gradually for 30 minutes. Reached a small creek, PIPA, and climbed upstream for another 30 minutes. Scrambled up the face of the spur to the top and spelled for a short time in an old garden area with KAGI in sight on the next spur to the north. Marched up the spur then around the head of a gully to KAGI, Luluai TAGO, at 1110 hrs. Camped in the small resthouse.

Village consisted of seven houses in good repair. Checked the census, added a few new names to make a total of 28. Road up from the DWAMO river cut and graded but very poorly. Road needs widening and such orders were given. Bought small amounts of taro. Heavy rain fell the whole afte noon.

Monday 11th.

Moved off at 0645 hrs., ascended steeply to the crest of the ridge at 0705 hrs. then struck east along the top. After a time thepatrol descended gradually down the side of the ridge till at 0830 hrs. it was looking down on the village of WAMAS, 500' below. Dropped down the almost sheer spur to WAMAS, LuluaiNAMOKAI, at 0855 hrs. Although this was the first visit to the village evrything was prepared. Comp was made in the newly completed resthouse built on a small flat overlooking the village.

Inspected the village which consisted of 16 houses

and across the valley the hamlet of IAP of 7 houses. Both sections have a few coconuts growing , the first seen in these villages so high in the range. Compiled the census, 97 total, with some little trouble. Ordered that a road to be built from KAGI to follow the route cut by the patrol .

Tuesday 12th.

Left VAMAS at 0640 hrs. and marchedsouth down the valley along an old bush track. Kept well up the side of the valley, crossed over many small hills and streams and at 0740 descended a 100' waterfall. Here thw track petered out and the patrol commenced to cut its own road. An hours cutting brought the patrol to the SORIGE river at 0850 hrs. Carriers were sent directly on to SOLI village whilst the remainder of the patrol continued on downstream until the SOLI- SAMOSA road was cut. Climbed steeply for approximately 600' then continued on around the side of the ri ge. Descended to an crossed the VANIMO river and climbed up to SAMOSA, Lulusi BAROGU, at 1000 hrs. Inspected the village of 12 houses on the next spur from the resthouse. Checked the census total of 47. The framework of a small school was being erected by a R.C. Cathechist near the rest house.

On again at 1130 hrs. back to the SORIGE river from whence a 15 minute climb brought the patrol to SOLI, TulTul VANEI. at 1245 hrs. Camp already made. Checked the census of SOLI which included with AMILASAWA came to 82. The village of 13 houses was in good condition. Health in the two villages visited very poor four had died in th past few months and many were still suffering from colds and other chest complaints.

Ordered VAMAS to cut and grade a road to SOLI village and SAMOSA were shown were to make a new grade to cut out a hill.

Wednesday 13th.

Started from SOLI at 0635 hrs., marched SE through a gap in the hills and reached the hamlet of AMILASAWA at 0655 hrs. Consisted of 12 houses in good order. Continued on, descended until the MAINE creek was reached and followed it down . Left the river and climbed SE for 15 minutes to the village of MURUPI at 0755 hrs. Checked the census of theis small group, total 22. Lulusi GAIBU absent in SWS. Village in very poor condition and the inhabitants were ordered to remove all the boken down houses and to repair the others.

On again at 0900 hrs., scaled a spur leading to the north and after 45 minutes reached the crest. Dropped down into the valley and passed through the hamlet of SAVARU at 1010 hrs. Crossed over two small gulleys and arrived at BAI, Lulusi SUMIA, at 1025 hrs. Camped in a small resthouse.

Inspected the village which is divided into two sections BAI and IVAP. Included the hamlet SAVARU there were 59 houses. Ordered that all the disused houses to be removed Checked the census and added 60 new names to the total of 148. All roads travelled during the day in excellent condition.

Thursday 14th.

Departed from BAI at 0645 hrs. and returned to MURUPI at 0755 hrs. On again at 0830 hrs., down to the ZEKANVERA creek, crossed and climbed over a ridge to the SOPA river. Forded the river at 0900 hrs., climbed over another small ridge and descended gradually by a wide well graded road to SEVOI, TulTul LNO, 1000 hrs having crossed and recrossed the SAVO creek a number of times en route. Checked the census, total 20, and inspected the village of 7 houses all well built in clean surroundings. Moved on at 1100 hrs crossed the OMA creek and ascended gradually to SARUGA Mission station which was reached at 1120 hrs. Stayed at the Mission till 1300 hrs. then climbed up to SARUGA resthouse through SARUGA No. 1

and No. 2., Luluai TARUP, at 1320 hrs. Checked the census of SARUGA and SILAHALA, 91 and 75 respectively. Inspected the two SARUGA villages , 29 houses in all , in good shape.

Friday 15th.

Set out from SARUGA at 0640 hrs. for BAGUPI. Climbed steadily for an hour up a wide well graded road to the village on the hilltop. BAGUPI, Luluai/[illegible], consisted of twelve /[illegible] good houses. Checked the census, total 29, then moved on at 0830 hrs. Descended slowly to NAKE village, Luluai LEIVAN, reached at 0915 hrs. Quite a large village, clean and well built with the R.C. Mission on a rise at one end. Checked the census, total 61 then moved on at 1015 hrs. down a steep road to ITAPI, LuluaiALOI, which was reached at 1045 hrs. Camp made in resthouse.

Inspected village which consisted of 17 houses and of MANEP (Luluai IKUTIM) of 15 houses situated just across the nearby MAWONA river. Both clean and well built. Checked the census of ITAPI and MANEP, total 110 and 40 respectively. M.T.T. MERU absent at a MADANG plantation.

Saturday 16th.

Left for the return to SARUGA at 0700 hrs. Climbed up to NAKE and visited the Mission, carriers sent on ahead. Continued on at 0830 hrs. the writer on a horse loaned by Father Narvak. Reached SARUGA at 1000 hrs. Made camp. Const. [illegible]SO sent to UTU for supplies.

At 1400 hrs. BAGUPI natives carried in the body of KAIBIRA AKAK a native of BAI who had been acting as a carrier. Other BAI natives took the body back to their village for burial(see Summary).

Sunday 17th.

Observed at SARUGA. Const. SASO returned from UTU with rice.

Monday 18th.

Departed from SARUGA at 0645 hrs., passed through the Mission Station and arrived at SEVOI at 0715 hrs. Marched up the road towards MURUPI for 15 minutes then branched off due west. Followed what used to be the main DAWA road but which had been left and was overgrown with bush. After an hour of flat walking the patrol climbed for 30 minutes up a steep ridge then along the side of the ridge over a few small creeks to a lookout and where two roads joined. Carriers sent to the west direct to MARITAMBU whilst the remainder marched south to MUGUNARAMBU (Luluai EMBANGA), 1000 hrs. Inspected the village which consisted of seven scattered houses in very poor repair. Checked the census, total 82 then at 1130 hrs. set off for MARITAMBU. Returned to the fork in the road and marched down the western road, through MUGUNARAMBU No. 2 , across the ORONGA river and climbed steeply up the spur to MARITAMBU(Luluai DOMAI U) at 1230 hrs.

Inspected the village of 19 poor houses, scattered, in between which a cemetery had been started. Had the cemetery removed to a site outside the village and ordered houses to be repaired , others built and for the tall grass to be cut from the village area. Checked the census, total 83, 12 of which were migrations in from ORONGA.

Tuesday 19th.

Carriers sent direct to MUGUNARAMBU. Remainder left the village at 0645 hrs., climbed steadily NE up the side of the valley. Rounded the face of the ridge at 0735 hrs. then descend[illegible]

down a well graded road to DABA(TulTul KOMURA) at 0755 hrs. The new village still being constructed, ten houses completed and the frameworks of another 10 erected. Work going ahead very slowly in the absence of 50% of the males who were at work. Checked the census, total 98 then left the village at 1000 hrs. Returned to MARITAMBU at 1130 hrs. then on to MUGUNARAMBU which was reachedat 1230 hrs. Camped in the resthouse.

Gave instructions for new houses to be b ilt and for the road to SEVOI to be cleaned .

Wednesday20 th.

Left MUGUNARAMBU at 0645 hrs. and marched to MUSIVANGA (Luluai KIMARA), 0720 hrs. A good clean village of 11 houses. Checked the census, total 52 and moved on at 0810 hrs. Climbed steadily for 20 minutes then dropped down to the NIHAN river at 0930 hrs. Forded the river and arrived at SIMUKU(Luluai SOGINDAU) at 0940 hrs. Village which consisted of two broken down houses the worst seen as yet. Ordered to build new houses and to clean the village surroundings. Census checked, total 13. On again at 1010 hrs., climbed steeply over aridge then down to a creek. Crossed and climbed up the ridge to the main MADANG-UTU road. Sent the carriers to UTU No. 1 to make camp whilst remainder of patrol moved east up the ridge to UTU No. 2(Luluai VET), at 1130 hrs. Village of 17 houses in good condition. Checked the census, total 72 then continued to the east up the ridge to KIROPI(Luluai KAIRI) and OMONDORO (Luluai URUR) villages joinedtogether. Nice clean villages of 24 houses and with 27 and 21 inhabitants respectively. Returned down the road to UTU Mission then on to UTU No. 1 (Luluai) at 1700 hrs.

All roads travelled excellent open to horses.

Heavy rain feal during the afternoon,the first for over a week.

Thursday 21st.

Left UTU at 0645 hrs. and marched down the ridge to the plains. Turned west crossed the WARAPUK river then the BALEL river at 0810 hrs. Passed ASIKAN village and continued on to SILAUL (LuluaiWAPURA) which was reached at 0830 hrs. Checked the census, total 97, then inspected the village of 16 houses. All inhabitants put to work to clean the grass and other rubbish from the village . Departed at 0900 hrs. and returned to ASIKAN (LuluaiGELIAB). New village very poor. Ordered to build extra houses, clean the surroundings and build latrines. Checked the census, total 58 and of GILOLO, total 65. Continued on at 1300 hrs and reached UTU at 1400 hrs.

Heavy rain fell once more during the afternoon.

Friday 22 nd.

Departed at 0700 hrs., down the ridge to MALOLO (Luluai NAPITU)which was reached at 0730 hrs. Inspected the good,clean village of 8 houses. Checked the census, total 45, then moved on along a very muddy road. Crossed the NIHAN river an hour later spelled for a time then continued on to OROMGA (Luluai YAKIVOKORO which was reached at 1110 hrs. Made camp in the resthouse.

During the after noon,after a downpour of rain, the village was inspected . Very poor village: many houses scattered either side of the OROMGA river. Some of these are now deserted as twelve natives from this village have migrated to their old village at MARITAMBU. Instructions for housing to be improved old houses to be destroyed and for grass and refuse to be removed from the village. Checked the census, total 87.

Saturday 23rd.

Moved off from OROMGA at 0645 hrs for PARAWEN. Marched along a wide clean but very swampy road to the SOPA river. Marched up the left bank climbing over a number of small

hills and creeks then crossed the river at 0900 hrs. Spelled till 0915 hrs. then commenced the climb up the ridge. Passed through the old PARAWEN village at 0955 hrs. and dropped down to the BINIP creek at 1030 hrs. Continued on at 1045 hrs. up the ridge to PARAWEN which was reached at 1145 hrs. and camp made.

Lulusi BABAGAI in charge of the village of nine houses of which two are uncompleted. Checked the census, total 43.

Sunday 24th. Left PARAWEN at 0845 hrs. for EBANAN. Crossed the saddle in the ridge then climbed steadily till 0750 hrs. Left the main road and branched off downhill to the east. Arrived at EBANAN (LuluaiGONGO) at 0800 hrs. An excellent village of 12 new housesbuilt in two lines. Drains dug through the village and around each house . Checked the census, total 46 and left at 1000 hrs. for PARAWEN. Reached PARAWEN at 1215 hrs.

Monday 25th.

Set off at 0700 hrs. for TARINA. Crossed the saddle and climbed to the crest of the ridge. Dropped down steeply, crossed a branch of the EWAMO at 0830 hrs. then climbed up the ridge to the north. Topped the ridge then descended to the WAMO river at 0945 hrs. Spelled till 1000 hrs. then climbed NE up the ridge. Followed the ridge which turned through N and joined the TARINA ridge. Reached TARINA (Lulusi LAGONDERA) at 1115 hrs. Made camp.

TARINA villagers have left their old village which is now used as a pig farm and moved up to the old BASE CAMP. Checked the census, total 48. A native mission teacher from AMELE has set up school.

Tuesday 26th.

Left TARINA at 0645 hrs. for KOSILANTA. Dropped down a well made road until the NOWANDI river was forded at 0725 hrs. Clambered up the hill and arrived at ILLIMA (Lulusi YAGUBOSAI) at 0755 hrs. A small hamlet, seven houses with inhabitants. Climbed out of the village at 0900 hrs. then dropped down to and crossed a branch of the NOWANDI. Climbed along the side of the valley northward till at 1040 hrs. KOSILANTA Post was reached.

L/Cpl SANA reported that he had not been able to find the escaped murderer, TINTUBA at MUSITA. Late in the afternoon the village officials from MUSITA and KUKUNA arrived at the station with TINTUBA. They had arrested him three days previously immediately upon his return. The return from MADANG had taken TINTUBA six weeks.

Many of the local village officials visited the Post during the afternoon.

Wednesday 27th.

Set out from the station at 0900 hrs. westward. Marched along a cleaned but very muddy road to the INAWAL creek which was crossed at 1010 hrs. Climbed up to and pitched camp in KOMIARUM (Lulusi KWANDILINI) at 1040 hrs. Twelve carriers send back to KOSILANTA for the stores which remained. Returned to the village at 1430 hrs.

Inspected the village which consisted of seven new houses built on top of a ridge. Checked the census, total 65.

Thursday 28th.

Heavy rain fell all night. Broke camp and departed at 0800 hrs. during a break in the weather. Headed south up the ridge along a native pad. Rain commenced to fall shortly after the village was left and contined all day. At 0900 hrs. turned north around the headwaters of the WUJELA river and dropped down into IDIMAKUMA.(Lulusi ASIBA) at 1300 hrs.

During the afternoon a site was cleared for a resthouse.

Friday 29th.

All the villagers engaged in cleaning and grading a road down the almost sheer valley wall to the BUNUMA river. Carriers during the day erected the frameworkmof a resthouse and ~ \oe barracks. The roof and floor to be put on at the vil, 's convenience.

Checked the census late in the afternoon, total 78. Village of 8 houses half of which were long enough for three families.

Rain commenced again at 1630 hrs.

Saturday 1st March.

Const. WAUWAVI and carriers returned to the Post for further supplies.

Broke camp at 0645 hrs. and dropped down from the villa by the new graded road which with the heavy rain during the night was a quagmire. The graded section petered out half way down the hill and the patrol proceeded by the old trail. Crossed a small creek at 0800 hrs. and reached the river BUNUMA at 0805 hrs. Proceeded downstream for 15 minutes then forded the river which although only 10 yards wide raced madly. Climbed almost perpendicularly out of the valley for an hour when a spell was called in a small flat space. Continued on at 0930 hrs. up the steep spur till the crest of the ridge was reached about 30 minutes later. Ten minutes walk along the ridge to the west and BARATA (Luluai WUMBAI)was reached at 1015 hrs. Pitched tents and made camp.

Carriers and villagers constructed the frameworks of resthouse and barracks during the day. Late in the afternoon all the inhabitants were given instruction in road cutting and grading with orders to build a proper road to join up with the IDIMAKUBA one. BARATA village consisted of one house and the frameworks of 5 more. It is situated on a new site on the crest of the ridge whilst the old village was down the ridge to the north. Checked the census , total 29.

Const. SAU-UN arrived from MADANG with mailete.

Bought a few pumpkins the first food purchased for three days.

Sunday 2nd

Const. SAU-UN returned to KOSILANTA en route SIRANG to make arrangements for stores ordered from MADANG. Also to ensure that the SIRANG-KOSILANTA supply route was cleaned and the resthouse at BOSKAN reroofed.

Struck camp at 0645 hrs. and marched west along the rid top. After a few minutes the patrol turned north and descended the valley wall. The GULA river was reached at 0830 hrs. after a particularly trying descent. Crossed the river, deep and fast flowing , and marched down the right bank for 5 minutes. Clambered up a spur for an hourthen climbed along the face of th hill, across twosmall creeks until ABAIYA was reached at 1015 hrs. Pitched tents and made camp.

Work commenced on resthou e and barracks the frameworks of which were completed by dark. The villagers instructed during the afternoon on how to clean and grade roads up and down hills. Todays roads practically impassable for carriers. ABAIYA and BARATA ordered to grade road between their villages.

ABAIYA villagers have commenced to build a village upo a new site. Four houses have been finished and two are under construction. Checked the census and added 22 new names to make a total of 75 .

The camp was visitedby two men from KAGILAN who told the patrol that the natives around WAMUMA had sent word that th

were alll going to join together and attck the patrol if it Ventured into its territory.
Heavy rain fell all night.

Monday 3rd.

Broke camp at 0645 hrs. and set off for MAGILAN. Crossed the saddle between the two ridges, forded the IAGARAM creek and climbed up to MAGILAN at 0745 hrs. Pitched tents and made camp.

Carriers and villagers spent all morning building a resthouse and barracks. After lunch the carriers continued with the work whilst the local natives were taken out on the road and shown how to build a road. Work finished at 1500 hrs. when rain commenced to fall. The resthouse and barracks frame--works had been completed ready for the villagers to roof. An appreciable length of road also had been graded. Ordered to finish the road back to ABAIYA. Tools, pick, hoe, shovel and parif were given to the village to aid in the building of the road. Tools were given to all the villages visited in the last five days plus SULKUERANA and BOBARANA which were not patrolled.

The new village of MAGILAN under Bulusi PANIA sited an hour east of the old one. Only one house completed but work on four large houses had been commenced. Checked the census, total 92.

Carriers and escort returned from KOKILANTA with supplies necessitated through shortages of native foods. For the first time in over a month a reasonable amount of food was purchased further warnings were received about the state of affairs at WANUMA.

Tuesday 4th.

Struck camp at 0645 hrs. and set off westward along the ridge. Shortly after starting a halt had to be made whilst a Constable was sent back to the village to pick up the two interpreters who had absconded. Continued on after a 15 minute wait. Passed though the old MAGILAN village at 0800 hrs. and at 0830 hrs. the patrol left the ridge top and descended its side to the SW. Through two new garden areas to the MUNUGEN river which was reached at 0930 hrs. and forded. Spelled till 0950 hrs then marched down the right bank of the river. Recrossed the river which was narrow deep and fast flowing and continued down-stream through a rocky gorge. Crossed back to the right bank and at 1030 hrs. left the river and climbed up and over the tail of a ridge to the KAGWAN river at 1115 hrs. Forded the river and stopped for lunch. On again at 1150 hrs. uphill very steeply till 1320 hrs., then a long gradual climb brought the patrol to a hamlet of the WANUMA group at 1400 hrs. Made friendly contact then continued on to the WANUMA staging Camp which was reached at 1430 hrs. Camp made.

Later in the afternoon a number of locals came in and sold a small amount of food to the patrol .

The road travelled during the day was very poor. An attempt had been made to clean it but no attempt at grading. Orders given to MAGILAN to grade their section of the road. The greater length of the WANUMA road had been cleaned by the last patrol during its stay at WANUMA. Most of it slopes gently and it is only the part nearest the KAGWAN river that requires grading

A shower of rain fell in the late afternoon. Signal fire made for KOKILANTA to see.

Wednesday 5th.

The day spent in cleaning and enlargening the Camp. WANUMA Camp as found consisted of a resthouse and a small police barracks. The barracks was reroofed with bamboo leaf. The framework of a labour quarters was erected before nightfall.

At 0800 hrs. a small group of natives from the hamlet visited yesterday arrived at the camp and sold some food.

At 1000 hrs. a large group of natives led by Luluai BURU-ORO came to the camp from their hamlet situated down the ridge to the SW. A large amount of food and a pig were bought. After much talk the crowd left the camp at 1200 hrs. During the afternoonthe natives from the SE hamlet again visited the camp this time accompanied by women.

In all about 40 natives visited the camp during the day. They were told to collect everyone and bring them in for census on the morrow.

Thursday 6th.

Work continued on the labour house. This was completed by midday and another house commenced. By nightfall the second house was ready for occupation although not actually completed.

At 0630 hrs. a QANTAS Drover flew lowwover the camp and continued on towards JOSEPSTAAL. It was later found that Mr. Bates the District Commissioner was aboard.

The natives from the two hamlets visited the camp at 1000 hrs. A small amount of food purchased. A census check was attempted with very poor results. The first patrol to the area saw 70 natives whereas only 40 came forward for this census a dozen of whom were not in the first line. Only a dozen women and children were seen, the remainder it was said being in a far distant village. Although these people have been visited three times they are very shy and frightened. Natives from nearby villages attacked a rear party of the last patrol and stole its stores. Later Mr. Ellis returned to the area and arrested a number of those concerned and took them off to Madang. During this process a Constable was arrowed. The WANUMA although they did not take part in the raid are afraid that some of the trouble would accrue to them . A native YARAMURI of WANUMA was taken to MADANG by the last patrol for a sightseeing trip and training. Although the natives were told that he would be returned shortly to the village they remained skeptic.

The LUluai of WAMRIATAU visited the camp during the day. He was told that the patrol would visit his village in the near future.

Heavy rain commenced to fall at 1900 hrs. and continued all night.

Friday 7th.

Rain held the patrol up till 0715 hrs. Called out for the guides arranged for yesterday but without success. Departed and marched along the ridge northward. Climbed over two steep knolls until at 0915 the patrol reached the end of the cleared road where it branched off to SILOUNI. Continued on along the ridge following a faint trail. Passed two places whereu native had kept watch on the road then at 1000 hrs. a deserted village of four large houses was reached. On again. Passed two more long houses till a branch in the trail was reached. 1100 hrs. Took the righthand pad, left the ridge and marched along the side of the valley then turned SE down a spur. Arrived at another deserted village with four large houses at 1130 hrs. and spelled for lunch. Everything blanketed by cloud so unable to see any nearby habitations. Moved on at 1215 hrs. SE down the spur till at 1345 the cloud cleared and an occupied village was seen on the next ridge to the eastward. Turned down the side of the spur cutting a road until an old garden area was reached. As it seemed impossible for the patrol to pass the spot without being spied the interpreters called across the valley to the village. No reply was received but natives were seen to disappear over the other side of the spur. For another hour the patrol moved back and forth working its way down the precipitous slope. Reached a small river at 1430 hrs and after a spell the patrol clambered up the valley wall to the village at 1530 hrs. The village thought to be KOWAT was deserted. Pitched camp and made camp. The interpreters called

for a considerable time and although a native could be seen with his bows and arrows across the valley he did not answer.

Saturday 8th.

still no answer to the repeated calls so at 0645 hrs camp was struck. Down the side of the spur into the valley to the eastward. Crossed a river at 0715 hrs. then climbed up the far side of the valley till the ridge crest was reached at 0830 hrs. Spelled till0845 hrs. then turned north and marched up the ridge climbing steadily. Crossed the head of the range at 1130 hrs and followed a ridge that dropped away to the eastward. After a time turned NE then to NW until the ATULEI river was reached at 1230 hrs. Spelled till 1300 hrs for lunch. Continued on, downstream for a short distrance then up and over a small hill. Crossed a creek and climbed up into an old garden area. Low cloud made it impossible to see. Decided to make camp. Heavy rain commenced falling and made the erection of tents and other work decidedly unpleasant.

During a break in the weather a village was sighted on the ridge north of the camp. Called out and received favourable replies.

All the tracks followed during the day were the faintest possible. Many times they disappeared altogher and the Patrol had to cut its way.

Sunday 9th.

struck camp at 0645 hrs. and moved off down the side off the the ridge along a pad. Reached the narrow swift flowing AMIN river at 0800 hrs . and crossed. Climbed steeply for 30 minutes, passed across a waterfall and reached a garden area and two houses at 0900 hrs. Continued on up the hill till the crest was reached at 0930 hrs. Noticed many new tracks on the road leading to the north. Turned south and climbed up the ridge to YERIA,(Luluai KURUNDA). Found the village deserted but some time later after a few calls the Luluai and a small group of natives came into the village. Made camp.

The patrol had been told of this village by the MAGILAN natives who refered to it as YERIANAWAT and said that it had not been visited before. It was found however that a Patrol had been to the village during August, 1951.

Purchased a small amount of food.

Monday 10th.

Checked the census .

Set off at 0730 hrs., eastward, down the ridge to the BUDIARA river. Crossed with the aid of a hand rope just below a 1000' waterfall at 0845 hrs. Climbed up out of the valley throug a large garden til a halt was made on the top of the ridge at 1000 hrs. To the NW,WANAMBERI and another village could be seen. Turned SE and marched along the head of the ridge for two hours until just passed the road leading across the range to ABAIYA. track petered out and the patrol cut its way down a spur which led to the east then turned gradually north to the DIBUL river. Reached the river at 1300 hrs. and stopped for lunch. Climbed out of the valley at 1330 hrs. Reached the crest of the spur at 1400 hrs. and marched along the north side of it for a short time then descended into the another river. Crossed the river above a watenfall at 1430 hrs. and climbed gradually to the east out of the valley. Pitched tents at 1530 hrs and made camp.

Road followed all day very poor. The first section from YERIA to turnoff to ABAIYA was quite a good native trail it being one of the main trade routes. After this roadwas left the patrol had to cut its own track for the remainder of the day

Tuesday 11th.

Rain fell steadily all night. Struck camp at 0700 hrs. and set off whilst it was still drizzling. Climbed NE for some time then dropped down to and crossed a small creek. Climbed up to the ridge separating the GABWI and DIBUL (TIMBER) rivers.

and for over 3 hours the patrol cut its way down the ridge. Reached the village of BOIYA at 1200 hrs. Made camp.

This village also was stated by the MAGILAN natives not to have been visited beofre. Again they were wrong as it had been visited six months previously. Village was in a disgraceful state with brokendown houses and grass feet high growing in the village square. There were only a few people in the village so these were sent out to collect there fellows. All villagers put to work cleaning up the village.

Wednesday 12th.

Remained at BOIYA. Villagers under surveillance ~~the~~ cleaned the village ofgrass and rubbish. All the old houses were pulled down and removed. Checked the census. Quite a number of yaws and ulcers sufferers sent to BUNABUN for treatment.

Luluais of SARASAVA and AREKARIK visited the patrol.

Heavy rain all afternoon.

Thursday 13th.

Departed from BOIYA at 0645 hrs., climbed around the head of the GAGAL creek to the ridge between the DUBUL and GABRI rivers. Followed the ridge down , NE, cutting a road. Caught by a heavy shower of rain at 1030 hrs. but continued on until at 1115 hrs. the GABRI river was reached. Spelled for 15 minutes. then marched down the bed of the river. The river was at its normal level but quite recently a terrific flood had swept downstream and had overrun the banks and flattened all the underbrush for over a hundred yards either side. Arrived at MALAS, on the coast, at 1400 hrs. and made camp.

Heavy rain all afternoon.

Friday 14th.

Set off from MALAS at 0645 hrs., marched along the coast for a few minutes to the mouth of the GABIN river. It was high tide and the patrol experienced some difficulty crossing the river mouth. Crossed finally and moved along the coast over an excellent road to TOKAIN No. 2, 0745 hrs. Purchased a large amount of food and continued on at 0815 hrs. Passed through TOKAIN NO. 1 at 0830 hrs. and reached the GALAGIL river at 0945 hrs. and forded it. Moved on through KARAKUN and KIRAP villages and arrived at SERANG No. 2 at 1030 hrs. Continued on through SERANG Plantation and reached SERANG No. 1 at 1045 hrs. Made Camp.

Radio sent to the District Commissioner through DYLUP Plantation requesting stores to be depatched.

During afternoon visited Mr. Rees, Manager of SERANG Plantation.

Heavy rain during night.

Saturday 15th.

Journeyed to nearby DYLUP Plantation in the morning. Lunched with Mr. Bliss the Manager. No reply to radio so returned to SERANG. Const. SAU-UE who had been checking the KOSILANTA supply route reported in.

Heavy rain all night.

Sunday 16th.

Observed at SERANG. Raidio received from the District Commissioner which stated that the O.I.C. was to travel to MADANG by workboat.

Monday 17th.

At SERANG. "LAKANAI" arrived at 1600 hrs with stores.

Tuesday 18th.

Boarded "LAKANAI" at 0200 hrs. and set off for MADANG. Arrived at MADANG at 0700 hrs. and reported to the District Office. Day spent in Supreme Court.

Wednesday 19th-Wednesday 26th.

O.I.C. in MADANG. Acted as Defending Officer and INterpreter in the Supreme Court. Arranged extra stores.

Thursday 27th.

Boarded the "LAKANAI" at 0200 hrs. and departed from MADANG. Arrived at SERANG at 1400 hrs. and unloaded supplies. Afternoon spent in lining carriers and arranging loads.

Friday 28th.

Deaprted from SERANG at 0730 hrs. with 170 carriers, also 24 KOSILANTA region natives who had been in MADANG for some months. Passed through SERANG Plantation, crossed the BUYAR creek, turned south and commenced the climb up the ridge to KAMBERKEN. Reached KAMBERKEN No. 2 at 1015 hrs. and the No. 1 village at 1030 hrs. Spelled till 1050 hrs. along the ridge top Passed DIMIR and BUDUM turn-offs. Left the main road at 1130 hrs. and followed a bush track across a creek then up to the crest of the ridge until at 1330 hrs. the patrol reached apoint overlooking the GILAGIL river. Dropped steeply down the ridge side to the river which was reached at 1430 hrs. River in half flood and 30 minutes spent getting the cargo and non swimming carriers across. Made camp in BOSKAN village alongside the river. Luluai SAKIN accompanied patrol to KOSILANTA for tools.

Saturday 29th.

Left BOSKAN at 0700 hrs. and commenced climb up the ridge to the west. Climbed steadily all day. Heavy rain started at 1330 hrs. and the patrol made camp at 1500 hrs. Road travelled during the day very poor. The BOSKAN natives who recently returned from gaol are to clean it immediately.

Sunday 30th.

Struck camp at 0700 hrs. and descended into the GILAGIL Valley. Crossed the IAGATA creek at 1000 hrs. and followed the GILAGIL upstream till 1045 hrs. when a halt was made. Moved on at 1100 hrs. across the GILAGIL river then commenced the climb up the valley wall. Rain started at 1415 hrs. and so tents were pitched and camp made at 1430 hrs.

Road travelled during the day cleaned and the worst parts graded.

Monday 31st.

Broke camp at 0700 hrs. and set off in light rain. Continued up the ridge climbing steadily for three hours when the watershed between RAMU and the coast was reached. Spelled till 1015 hrs. thenfollowed the ridge westward till 1115 hrs. Turned southwest down a spur and reached the village of KOSILANTA at 1245 hrs. and the Post at 1300 hrs. After lunch paid off the carriers and returned them to their villages.

Light rain fell all day.

Tuesday 1st April.

Visited the village of KOSILANTA (Luluai MARUWALI) and checked the census, total 59. Village which consisted of two lines of newly built houses, very good.

Wednesday 2nd.

Completed patrol preparations and departed from the post at 1030 hrs. with 75 carriers. Marched SW down the ridge till MAGILA (Luluai IDABURA) was reached at 1215 hrs. Pitched tents and made camp.

Lined villagers during the afternoon and checked the census; 28 new names listed to make a total of 74. Inspected village which was in the process of being built. One house only was completed but 10 frameworks had been erected. The old village some 500' down in the valley now deserted. Heard a complaint against a Lutheran Mission Teacher named LOS of spreading lying reports.

Thursday 3rd.

Broke camp at 0710 hrs. and continued SW down the ridge. Reached IKARINAGRA at 0800 hrs. and checked the census, total 45. Small village of 5 houses in fair condition. Moved on at 0930 hrs., climbed over two steep knolls and climbed up to MAGILA-KAWALI (Luluai KARINAGARU), at 1130 hrs. Pitched tents and made camp.

Carriers and villagers built during the afternoon the framework of both resthouse and barracks. Checked the census total 37, and inspected the village which consisted of seven houses. All the natives had scabies and many bad cases of yaws. During the year 10% of the village had died.

Road between IKARINAGRA and MAGILA-KAWALI had not been cleaned so it was ordered to be cleaned and the hills graded immediately.

Friday 4th.

Struck camp at 0645 hrs. and continued down the ridge SW. Reached the GOGOL river at 0850 hrs. and marched down the left bank till 0945 hrs. when the river was forded. Spelled till 1000 hrs. then continued on over a small hill, across the MEWA creek at 1110 hrs. to Old KOMAMBU which was reached at 1135 hrs. On again till 1150 hrs when the patrol arrived at KOMAMBU (Luluai ANGO). Made camp.

It was found that the O.I.C. ANKENBURG had visited the village and checked the census a week previously.

Saturday 5th.

Departed from KOMAMBU at 0700 hrs. and marched NE over numerous hills and creeks till 0915 hrs. when the patrol reached a cross road. Most of the cargo sent direct to KUMBUNA whilst the officer and escort took the right hand branch to MSITA. Marched on till the NUMUGEN was reached and forded at 1000 hrs. then climbed gradually to the old village of MUSITA at 1015 hrs. Passed through and continued on till the SARIME river was crossed at 1130 hrs. and MUSITA reached at 1145 hrs.

Luluai KUMOKURA had done quite a lot of work since the last patrol. A new village site had been cleared, eight houses built plus a resthouse and barracks. The prewar main road had been cleaned from KOMAMBU to MUSITA. The inhabitants fairly scattered and had to be sent for.

Sunday 6th.

Observed at MUSITA.
Checked the census, added a few new names to make the

total of 88.

Monday 7th.

Heavy rain all night. Departed from MUSITA at 0800 hrs. in light rain. Followed a newly cut road westward till 1015 hrs. When the NAMUGAL river was reached and forded. Continued west along a native pad, crossed many small creeks till 1130 hrs. when the patrol arrived at the WNGAL creek. Continued down the cre-eek for 15 minutes then turned southwest and marched till 1215 hrs when the KUMBUNA-KOMAMBU main road was cut. Spelled for a short time then marched along the road to KUMBUNA which was reached at 1250 hrs.

Luluai SIMKA absent in MADANG and village in a terrible state. Nothing had been done about the move back to their old position on the main MADANG-JOSEPHSTAAL road. They were again ordered to build a village on the road and to clean their section of the road.

Rejoined the second party and moved on at 1315 hrs. Marched along an uncleaned road to the NW. Crossed the IMUGEL creek at 1400 hrs. and the SAWAIA river at 1515 hrs. Continued on for 15 minutes till a good site was found and made camp.

Heavy rain commenced late in the afternoon and continued all night.

Tuesday 8th.

Struck camp at 0645 hrs. and marched to the NW over a swamp uncleaned road. Crossed the YIMUGEL, WINJIBU rivers and reached the OMORA river at 0845 hrs. Crossed and continued on and MAWAIKU (Luluai KUKUBANGI) was reached at 1015 hrs. Inspected village which consisted of two houses and a number of shelters. Ordered to build a proper village and to clean their section of the old main road.

Continued on at 1130 hrs. along a cleaned road. Crossed the TITYU, KAVIMBOU and MAWATI creeks and arrived at the PANGAM river at 1345 hrs. Forded the river and climbed gradually to MAVENDU (Luluai URINGIMA) at 1545 hrs. Inspected the village which consisted of 11 houses with 4 under construction. Gave orders for 5 houses to be rebuilt and others repaired.

Wednesday 9th.

Departed for JOSEPHSTAAL at 0645 hrs. Marched along the ridge by cleared road through the village of AMJAIBIBU at 0830 hrs. to KATIATI(Luluai KAMUMBI)at 0900 hrs. Both large villages in good condition. Continued on at 1000 hrs. and reached the x village of SIMBA (Luluai YARAGURU) at 1045 hrs. SIMBA has recently joined with ANGASA to form a combined village on the main road. Previously their villagewas about an hour to the north. Village in fair condition but road uncleaned. On again at 1115 hrs., crossed the AMUYATI river and climbed up to USIMBUGOR (Luluai PASAX) at 1200 hrs. Caught by a heavy downpour of rain and the patrol waited till it ceased at 1300 hrs. Moved on along a swampy road, crossed the UMERI creek and reached JOSEPHSTAAL Mission at 1355 hrs. Marched down the airstrip crossed at the end and reached the MARAGARAM staging Camp at 1415 hrs.

Thursday 10th.

At MARUGARAM. Carriers cleaned the station and approaches then commenced on the airstrip. Tools given to USIMBUGOR natives for road work. A number of village officials visited the camp during the day. Purchased a small amount of food.

During the afternoon visited the mission.

Friday 11th.

At MARUGARAM.

Saturday 12th.

At MA[illegible]GRAM.

Sunday 13th.

Rice stocks low, only enough for 9 days full rations No news received of MR. Fitzgerald of ARNHEMBURG so departed at 0730 hrs. Marched NE along a native track to ARIMBUGOR (Lulusi BUGAR) which was reached at 0840 hrs. Inspected the Village of 6 houses and gave orders for houses to be repaired and grass cleared from the surroundings. Only half the villagers in for census so despatched police to collect the remainder from a nearby hamlet.

Continued on at 0945 hrs., crossed the IMERI river, climbed over a small hill to the KURIYA river at 1055 hrs. forded the river and climbed up to TINTIGINRI (Lulusi YUWANGITS) at 1100 hrs. Pitched tents and made camp. Attempted the census but so few people present it had to be abandoned. Village of 7 houses in fair condition.

Police with RIMBUGOR natives reached camp at 1500 hrs. Except for a few hundred yards either side of the villages the road had not been cleared. Ordered to clean immediately.

Monday 14th.

Police sent to collect villagers who had not appeared for census. Struck camp at 0705 hrs. and descended to the TOMAINBU creek. Marched upstream for 10 minutes then climbed over a small hill to the ARUYATI river at 0800 hrs. Forded the river and climbed up to the old SIMBA village at 0840 hrs. Spelled till 0900 hrs then continued on across the [illegible]MARA river at 1010 hrs. to KISALA (Lulusi KABAKAI) at 1035 hrs. Made camp in the newly built resthouse and barracks.

Police returned at 1500 hrs with the remainder of the TINTIGINRI line and the census, total 76, completed. Checked the KISALA census during the afternoon, added 45 new names to make a total of 106. Inspected the village which consisted of 15 good houses with a number of others under construction. Again the road had not been cleared except near the village so all the villagers spent the after noon working on the road.

Tuesday 15th.

Left KISALA at 0700 hrs. and descended steeply to and crossed the DUNGABAI river at 0740 hrs. Climbed over a hill to the WAGUBANDA creek at 0830 hrs. and continued on to cross the LAMBIBA creek at 0900 hrs. Marched downstream till 0925 hrs. then climbed out of the river up a ridge to the NE. Reached the crest of the ridge at 1100 hrs then turned SE and continued on till 1135 hrs when TEMBINGARA was reached. Pitched tents and made camp.

TEMBINGARA village consists of three houses built in a garden area. When the patrol arrived the houses were deserted but the fires were still alight. Sent the police out with KISALA natives to find the people. All returned without sighting a soul. Sultan DUNGABAI met some natives from the village across the Valley and told them of the patrols presence.

Wednesday 16th.

Broke camp at 0645 hrs. and commenced the march SW down a spur. Turned through W to N and reached the PANGAN river at 0835 hrs. Spelled till 0855 hrs. then climbed steeply out of the valley. Reached the crest of the ridge and KOKANIAKO

village at 0910 hrs. Pitched tents and made camp.

The patrol is the first to visit this village and it appeared that the villagers did not wish to meet the patrol. Police sent out to search for the inhabitants but returned in the afternoon without success. Some outlandingshh story must have reached this village and TIMBINGARA for them to desert their villages. Village of 5 houses in good condition.

Lieut TAPO arrived at 1300 hrs. from JOSEPHSTAAL. He had remained to pick up mail and supplies expested by plane on Tuesday but the plane did not eventuate.

Heavy rain all night.

Thursday 17th.

Broke camp at 0645 hrs. and set off N along the ridge top following a native pad. At 0715 hrs. turned NE and continued to follow the ridge. At 1015 hrs. a family group were found headed in the opposite direction. Friendly relations established they turned and took the patrol to the house they had just left. Bought an amount of food from the people in the house then with all the natives moved on till the so called village of the group was reached at 1130 hrs. Pitched tents and made camp.

The collection of three houses went by the name of KAUNGAVA. During the afternoon a census was compiled and MAMBIARGU appointed Luluai. Talks were given to all the inhabitants wherein they were told of the government and its policy.

An enormous amount of food and a pig were purchased. The first time in two months that the villagers had been able to fully supply the patrol.

Friday 18th.

Struck camp at 0645 hrs. and headed north up the ridge. Passed through large garden areas and passed two houses. Came across a number of natives on the road and they accompanied the patrol back to their village , KURIVAL, which was reached at 0900 hrs. The village, one house was found to be a hamlet of KUKUMASAK which could be seen on the next ridge to the west. Continued on at 0930 hrs. down into the valley, across the KOKOMBRAKOKO river then steeply up the side of the ridge to KUKUMASAK at 1230 hrs. pitched tents and made camp.

Luluai YOMBIKIMAS presented himself. The village, 1 house,was all that could be seen for five months work on the Luluais part. Roads had not been touched and were almost impossible for carriers to travel. Attempted to make a census during the afternoon but there were quite a number of absentees.

Saturday 19th.

Broke camp at 0645 hrs. and followed the ridge S for 15 minutes then turned west down the side of the ridge. Heavy rain commenced falling at 0715 hrs. and the patrol did not reach the SANIMBRI river till 0800 hrs. Crossed with difficulty due to flooding and clambered up the far side of the valley. Reached the ridge top at 0915 hrs. Marched N up the ridge for 10 minutes and made camp in TUMAT hamlet.

Late in the afternoon during a break in the weather a large number of local natives were added to the census of the KUKUMASAK group.

The patrol had for four days experienced language difficulties . This was because the intermediate villages of TIMBINGARA and KOMANIAKO had avoided the patrol and the patrols interpreter without a middle interpreter was unable to speak with the local natives. Therefor the patrol decided to continue west until an intermediate interpreter was found.

Saturday Sunday 20th.

Struck camp at 0645 hrs., down the ridge for 5 minutes then west down the side of the ridge. Reached SAI'IMBA creek at 0745 hrs., climbed over a small spur and arrived at the TUMBULGUHIRI river at 0800 hrs. Crossed the river and climbed steeply up the valley wall to SIBILIKA(Luluai NAKINAGARI) at 0840 hrs. Checked the census but as a great number were away dancing in another village it was not a success. Continued on at 0915 hrs. up a spur till 1030 hrs. when the crest of the ridge was reached. Spelled then marched N up the ridge for 30 minutes when WINUKRAMAN hamlet was reached. Found deserted so moved on up the ridge till 1200 hrs. when tents were pitched and camp made a few minutes before rain commenced to fall.

The two hamlets visited during the day in poor state. Road also terrible and the patrol had to cut a path for a great part of the time. The Luluai found to know the JOSEPHSTAAL dialect so was pressed into service as an Interpretr Late in the afternoon three natives from a village some miles west of the camp came in. The reported that another patrol had just visited their village . One of the natives who had quite recently been out to work and knew a fair amount of 'pidgin' also joined the patrol.

Monday 21st.

Broke camp at 0645 hrs. and marched on up the ridge to the NE climbing steadily. Reached the head of the range at 1010 hrs. and spelled. Continued on at 1030 hrs. E along the mountain top till 1100 hrs. then SE for 30 minutes. At 1130 hrs the patrol,left the crest of the mountain and descended a ridge to the NE. At 1215 hrs. a large group of houses were sighted lower down the ridge and the patrol headed towards it. Shortly before reaching the houses a party of children were suprised on the road. They ran away before it was possible to speak to them. Arrived at the houses and found that they were all yam houses. However as the whereabouts of the village was unknown the patrol made camp at 1245 hrs.

The local interpreters were despatched to make contact with the people. Some time later a number of local natives came into camp. Then it was found that the interpreters had absconded and no one was able to converse with the people. Food was purchased and a little information gained by sign language.

Tuesday 22 nd.

Struck camp at 0630 hrs. and marched to the village of MESEKOR, 0645 hrs. Found a native,who had arrived from MINIHON during the night,with a slight knowledge of 'pidgin' Compiled a census with a total of 001. There was not one native with a sore of any description seen. The village consisted of eleven houses, all well built, laid out in two lines. GEREMBO was appointed Luluai.

Left the village at 0830 hrs. and headed SE . Climbed gradually, crossed numerous small creeks until the EVI creek was reached at 1015 hrs. Marched upstream for 30 minutes then climbed out of the river to the crest of a spur. Spelled till 1100 hrs. then continued on NE climbing slightly to the shoulder of MT. PINOM, 1140 hrs. Joined up with the main BUNABUN road and 20 minutes later reached MINIHON,(Luluai EVOLUM).

During the afternoon all the people collected at although part of the BUNABUN Sub Division under MADANG the census was checked, village inspected and orders given . Tools were given to MESEKOR natives who expressed the desire to extend the BUNABUN road to their own doorsteps.

Small amount of native food purchased also a few pounds of English potatoes.

Wednesday 23rd.

Left Minihon at 0645 hrs., climbed up to the crest of MT. PIHOM then marched SE down the ridge. Passed a new village site and at 0720 hrs. left the main BUNABUN road and turned down the side of the ridge. Descended 3000' and reached the NOFURU river at 0830 hrs. Forded the river and marched down the valley side climbing slightly. Passed round the face of the spur and descended a short way to MINONGABE (Luluai MAREMBI). at 0930 hrs. All the villagers present so conducted a census check, total 206. Luluai MAREMBI who was conversant with the language of the natives on the KOSILANTA side of the range joined the patrol as interpreter. Learnt of a road across the range from MINONGABE so the patrol decided to proceed by this instead of the known road through WANAMBRE as first intended.

Continued on at 1120 hrs., climbed steeply SW up the face of the ridge behind MINONGABE till 1305 hrs. when the crest was reached. Spelled then turned down the side of the ridge to the IPEK river. Crossed the river , ascended a hundred feet and made camp in an old garden at 1350 hrs. Heavy rain fell whilst the camp was being made and continued all afternoon.

Road from MINIHON to MINONGABE well cleaned and graded except a short section south of the NOFURA river. From MINONGABE the main road continues on to WANAMBRE thence to BUNABUN.

Thursday 24th.

Broke camp at 0645 hrs. and climbed up the valley wal to the SW. Climbed steeply till 0730 hrs. then descended to and crossed the head of the SENEN river. Climbed once more till 0830 hrs. when the crest of the ridge was reached and the long gradual descent to EVECHI commenced. At 0900 hrs. the patrol met a hunting party from the village and they led it back to EVECHI (Luluai BEMENGAL), 0930 hrs.

Village consisted of 8 houses, 4 only of which were completed and only two occupied. A large area had been cleared. The road for the last hours march had been cleaned. The census was checked during the afternoon and a few additions made to make a total of 93. Large amount of taro and yam purchased.

Resthouse and barracks had been built by the previous patrol.

Heavy rain fell from 1130 h 1530 hrs.

Friday 25th.

Departed from EVECHI at 0645 hrs. and headed S down the valley. Descended to and crossed the two branches of the KELAKOT creek, climbed over a spur and crossed the KELALUM creek Over another spur, crossed the TEVUTUKALA creek then climbed steeply to the crest of a spur at 1045 hrs. Spelled till 1100 hs then dropped steeply down to and crossed the SENEN river, which consisted of a series of waterfalls. Heavy rain had started some time previously and the river had commenced to flood. Marched d down the left bank for ten minutes, climbed over a small spur, crossed a creek then climbed steeply up the face of a spur. Reached a flat area at 1300 hrs. and made camp. The tail of the line arrived at 1500 hrs. having been caught by the flooded SENEN river.

The worst of the storm was over by 1430 hrs. and some of the EVECHI carriers were sent on to UTERUKUM advising them of the patrol and to get food.

Saturday 26th.

Struck camp at 0645 hrs., climbed down to and crossed the KUMELAM creek just above a 150' waterfall. Ascended to the old village of UTERUKUM(Luluai PABATUR) at 0705 hrs. All the natives were assembled so the census was checked and 16 additions made to make a total of 80. A new village site had been cleared

about 500' up the spur but the village had not been built. The road from EVECHI had not been cleaned so tools were issued to EVECHI and UTERUKUM Lulusis and they were told to clean and grade a road between the villages near the crest of the valley wall so cutting out many of the small ravines.

Moved on at 0900 hrs. W down the spur till 1000 hrs. when the SENEN river was reached. Forded the river and climbed steeply up the side of the hill, W. Turned S at 1030 hrs. and marched along the valley side, crossed two small creeks till 1100 hrs. Turned NW and climbed up a spur till 1145 hrs. Swung around the head of the KITCHING creek and descended a short distance SW to KANOPUNDA, (Lulusai SIUPWA), at 1200 hrs. Camp made as rain commenced to fall.

Village consisted of 4 houses built in a line along a ridge leading up to MT. NOWASEVI. Checked the census, added 10 names to make a total of 49. Road from UTERUKUM very bad so tools given andinstuctions to clean and grade it.

Sunday 27th.

Broke camp at 0645 hrs., descended W tothe MAKDARUNGO creek. Crossed climbed up the far wall of the valley and dropped down into the MEIO creek. Crossed the creek, climbed over a spur and reached a small hamlet, TOI'ANO, at 0915 hrs. No possible place to camp so climbed up to the crest of the ridge and made camp at 1000 hrs. as light rain commenced to fall.

During the afternoon all the inhabitants of the hamlet came to the camp and a census was compiled. Small amount of food purchased.

Monday 28th.

Rain delayed the breaking of camp till 0845 hrs. Set off SW along the top of the ridge. Cut a road till 1030 hrs. when NOPOVO (Lulusai MUKUKAUNO) was reached. Made camp.

This village of three houses said to be the meeting place of all the people scatteredin the two valleys either side. Quite a number of natives visited the camp during the afternoon and these were added to the census book compiled yesterday to make a total of 48. Appointed the abovenamed Lulusai.

Tuesday 29th.

Struck camp at 0645 hrs. and marched SW down the ridge. After 45 minutes cutting the patrol turned S down the side of the ridge and reached the SENEN river at 0845 hrs. Spelled then at 0900 hrs. forded the river, marched upstream for 5 minites then commenced to climb up the valley wall. Climbed steadily for an hour then marched along the side of the hill for 15 minutes. Crossed the SUMBUKAI creek at 1015 hrs. and climbed up to the village of MUMBUMBA(Lulusai SWOMBOM) at 1045 hrs.

Village consisted of one house. Checked the census, total 36 but only half the village were present. Sent out for the remainder but then did not come in.

Wednesday 30th.

Broke camp at 0845 hrs., marched E along the ridge top. Climbed over numerous knolls until at 0930 hrs. the head of the SANG river was passed and the patrol turned SE. Descended to and crossed the PEVIVOK creek then climbed up a short distance to PIKORILEI, 1015 hrs.(Lulusai BILALA-MANDI). Made camp.

Village, so called, consisted of one house. There were four other houses to be seen on nearby spurs. Calls brought in a few natives who explained that most of the villagers were at the new village seen on the ridge top across the KAIPOK river. Late in afternoon the villagers came into camp and a census check was made total 57. Large amount of food purchased.

Thursday 1st May.

Broke camp at 0645 hrs. and headed S down the spur. Reached the KAIPOK river at 0745 hrs., crossed and spelled. On again at 0800 hrs., climbed steeply up the valley wall, passed two houses and at 0820 hrs. turned SW and marched along the side of the valley. Crossed two small creeks then turned and climbed up to the ridge top and MEGIRANU No.2 (Lulual BATARUGAI) at 0915 hrs. Found that a barracks and a resthouse 8' x 6' had ben built and three houses.

Carriers and villagers engaged in constructing resthouse and barracks until 1300 hrs when rain commenced to fall.

Friday 2nd.

Left MEGIRANU at 0700 hrs. and marched SW along the ridge top till 0815 hrs. when the old MEGIRANU village was reached. Turned down a spur that led SE and followed it down, descending gradually till 0915 hrs. when the village of ARINPTAU No. 2 (LuluaiMUNGAKOM) was reached. Tents were pitched in the village and camp made.

The village of three houses was deserted upon arrival but MEGIRANU natives who accompanied the patrol went out and soon returned with some of the inhabitants of the houses. A census was compiled during the afternoon, total 22. There are many more natives yet to be seen, judging by the number of large houses in the vicinity, but considering the fact that one of their number arrowed a constable of the last patrol it was gratifying to see even a small group. Purchased some produce and a pig.

Heavy rain fell all afternoon.

Saturday 4th.

Broke camp at 0720 hrs. and returned to MEGIRANU No.2 at 0815 hrs. The carriers and police who remained at MEGIRANU had completed the frameworks of resthouse, barracks and carriers quarters.

During the afternoon the census of MEGIRANU No. 2 was checked compiled, 65 names listed. PITCHILBI decided to leave MEGIRANU NO. 2 village and built a new village of their own where they lined for census when it was pointed out that the site of MEGIRANU village was not big enough for the two groups. For two days during the patrols stay the inhabitants of the two villages worked at grading a road from the KAIPOK river to MEGIRANU village. Tools were given to PITCHILBI so that they could cut a road to KUMUMBA.

Heavy rain all afternoon.

Large amounts of food purchased also a pig.

Sunday 4th.

Struck camp at 0700 hrs. and marched N along the ridge top. Const. MASANU who had his ankle cut with by an axe was carried on astretcher. Reached KEN KAGOT hamlet at 0800 hrs. and spelled. Moved on and at 0845 hrs. MEGIRANU No.1 was reached. Made camp.

Carriers and police commenced construction of a resthouse and barracks as the ones made by the villagers were very small and poor. Villagers sent out to clean the road to ATKITAU. The road from MEGIRANU No. 2 to No.1 had been cleaned and graded in parts.

Monday 5th.

Const. MASANU with 4 police as escort was carried out of the village at 0700 hrs. en route KOSILANTA. On arrival at KOSILANTA police to return to WANUMA with urgently required supplies.

Police and carriers frameworks of barracks and resthouse.
Checked the census during the afternoon, added 140 new names to make total of 220. As the natives have already divided themselves into two groups by the construction of two new villages about 30 minutes apart, two census books will be issued by the next patrol and another Luluai appointed to help the present Luluai, MATARI-AMU. The two villages consisted of six houses each, all houses built off the ground on piles.
Pig and large amount of food bought.
Heavy rain from 1500 - 1700 hrs.

Tuesday 6th.

Left at 0645 hrs. and marched NW along the ridge top. Climbed steadily till 0745 hrs. then continued along the flat uncleared road. At 0900 hrs. the first practicable station site was seen. Made camp. For the remainder of the day police and carriers engaged in clearing the v[illage] [si]te. from the site.
Visited by ATITAU and WANAMBAI natives during the afternoon.

Wednesday 7th.

Main party of the patrol clearing the station site all day.
Officer and escort left camp at 0800 hrs., descended NE to and crossed the SIVANE creek at 0820 hrs. Climbed out of the river valley and at 0900 hrs. ATITAU (Luluai MURUM) was reached. ATITAU NO.1 and 2 had joined together and constructed a new village of 8 houses on a ridge top overlooking the head of the TIMPIR river and the coast. Checked the census and added 67 new names to make total of 115. Tools were issued to the villagers with which to cut and grade a road to MEGIRAMU No.2.
Returned to the camp at 1400 hrs. Bought a small amount of food.
Light rain fell all afternoon.

Thursday 8th.

Patrol engaged in clearing station site. Small garden area planted.
Visited by local natives during the day.
Heavy rain fell from 1300 - 1400 hrs.

Friday 9th.

Day spent in clearing site.
Heavy rain during the afternoon.

Saturday 10th.

Broke camp at 0730 hrs. after rain had finished falling. Headed N along the ridge top cutting a road until 0800 hrs. When a native pad was found. Continued N till 0830 hrs. then turned SE down a spur. Reached and crossed the ENIKUM creek at 0900 hrs. then marched up a small creek for 5 minutes. Climbed out of the creek and ascended to the ridge top at 0925 hrs. Headed down a ridge SE for 5 minutes but it was found to be the wrong ridge so the party returned to the ridge top. Turned E and marched for 30 minutes then S down a spur for a few minutes till at 1000 hrs. the patrol spelled. From the position an unobstructed view was had to the N,E,S. Continued on at 1020 hrs. S down the ridge. At 1100 hrs. the road to WANUMA was passed and the patrol turned SW. Left the ridge at 1200 hrs. and headed down a spur SE. Passed a collection of 5 old houses at 1225 hrs. and reached SILOUSERI at 1240 hrs. Made camp.

SILOUSEI deserted and had been for some considerable time. Had ATITAU natives call out to the houses scattered th-roughout the valley. At the first call natives were seen running out of the houses and disappearing into the bush. One answer was received from a hamlet to the W so the Lulual went across to this place. At 1600 hrs. he returned with a group of natives with whom friendly relations were soon established. A small amount of food was purchased from them and they were told to gather all the natives in for census. At 1800 hrs. the family of the SILOUSEI Lulual, at present in MADANG, visited camp. They were given presents and told to endeavour to get their group to come to the camp.

Sunday 11th.

Waited till 0900 hrs. for the SILOUSEI group to visit the camp but noone came. Shortage of food made a move imperative and the patrol departed from the village. Descended steeply SW down the side of the spur to NAMUNDRI creek and crossed at 0925 hrs. Climbed up to the hamlet from which came the visitors of yesterday. Now deserted but as a group of natives could be seen on the crest of the ridge the patrol continued on. Climbed steeply and reached ARIMBTAU (Lulual MAIYANG) at 1000 hrs. A large group was found assembled although some of their number are in gaol for participating in the raid upon the last patrol's supply line. All the other groups concerned in the raid, SILOUSEI, YABSAU etc have kept well out of sight. Added 50 names to the census to make a total of 80.

Left the dilapidated hamlet at 1215hrs. and marched down the ridge till 1250 hrs. and made camp in a hamlet of 4 occupied houses. During the afternoon the villagers were advised as to when to expect their friends back from MADANG also talks were given on Administration policy. Instructions were given re the building of a village and the cutting of roads.

The SILOUSEI family group seen yesterday came into camp and sold a small amount of food. They reported that all the others of their group had gone bush.

Purchased a large amount of food also a pig. Patrol's rations finished.

Monday 12th.

Broke camp at 0630 hrs. and descended steeply through old gardens to the MUNUMA river at 0715 hrs. Crossed the river climbed steeplup a spur SE till the ridge top was reached at 0820 hrs. Turned E and continued up the ridge climbing steadily. Reached WANUMA Camp at 0900 hrs. Had expected L/Cpl SARA to have returned with rations but the place was deserted.

A member of WANUMA natives visited the camp and a small amount of food was purchased. The patrol was unable to converse with the natives as the interpreter had absconded during the night. YARAMURI, who had returned from MADANG visited the camp.

Tuesday 13th.

L/Cpl TAPO with half the carriers left at 0700 hrs. en route KOSILANTA. By dividing the patrol it was hoped that each line returning to KOSILANTA by anydifferent routes would be able to purchase enough food from the villages.

A reasonable amount of food was brought in to the patrol so it stayed at WANUMA to give the supply line from KOSILANTA a day extra.

Wednesday 14th.

Left at 0645 hrs. and headed south along the main MAGYRAN road. Turned off at 0705 hrs. climbed over a small hill and descended to and crossed a creek at 0800 hrs. Spelled then climbed out of the valley crossed the ridge top and

dropped down into the NUMUGEN valley and WARRIATAU village at 0845 hrs. Only 4 men were present in the village and from these a small amount of food was purchased. Earlier the patrol had crossed the tracks of a great number of people headed away from the village but without an interpreter it was not possible to learn the reason for the desertion.

Left WARRIATAU at 0945 hrs., descended very steeply to the NUMUGEN river at 1050 hrs., crossed and spelled. Climbed out of the valley and reached BOBARANA (Zulumi UMAGA) at 1250 hrs. Made camp.

L/Cpl BARA arrived at 1500 hrs. with supplies.

Attempt made to take the census but the resultant line was so poor it was put off till the morrow.

Thursday 15th.

At BOBARANA. All hands engaged in building resthouse and barracks. At mid-day the local natives were sent away to gather in all the people for census. None returned.

Friday 16th.

At BOBARANA. Repeated calls had no effect as no-one visited the camp. Three sets of bows and arrows were found by police in different places around the camp.

Resthouse and barracks completed with the exception of the roof.

Saturday 17th.

Broke camp at 0645 hrs. and marched N along the ridge. At 0830 hrs. the patrol left the ridge and dropped down into the WUJALA river valley cutting its way through bamboo thickets. Reached the river at 0935 hrs. and spelled. Continued on upstream for 5½ hours till at 1330 hrs. the GULKUBRANA-KOMIARUM road was cut. Spelled then climbed out of the valley to the ridge top and GULKUBRANA.(Zulumi MUDAGALI), at 1515 hrs. Made camp.

Sunday 18th.

AT GULKUBRANA. All hands at work constructing resthouse and barracks.

During the afternoon the census was checked, total 85.

KAIMAE was arrested for his part in the raid on YAWPRIK in 1950.

Monday 19th.

Sent all the men out to work on the road to KOMIARUM. Broke camp at 0700 hrs. and dropped down the hill to the WUJALA river. A small section of the road had been cleaned but when then the GULKUBRANA natives heard the patrol coming they disappeared. Reached the river at 0800 hrs., crossed and climbed up the valley wall to KOMIARUM. Passed through the village at 0930 hrs. and reached KOSILANTA Post at 1100 hrs.

.....

NATIVE SITUATION.

In the greater number of the villages the patrol was met with toleration rather than pleasure. The people seemed as if they realised that the Administration had to come and so they accepted the inevitable. They are still scared, suspicious and timid and usually most of the women and children are kept away from the camp. As can be seen from the census figures, a considerable number of natives who avoided the previous patrol presented themselves to this patrol. There is no quick and easy road to follow to bring this area under complete control but a case of continual patrolling until gradually familiarity allays their fears.

They welcomed the patrol for one reason and that is trade. Although there are a number of trade routes over the Adelbert Mountains to the coastal hinterland villages, they appreciate the fact that they can trade without the long, arduous and dangerous march through hostile or semi-hostile country. Also, the main item of trade with the patrol is food and this is not used in normal native to native trade. Steel is welcomed by the natives but it cannot be said that they are steel hungry. Steel was first brought to the area about 50 years ago and has been available in varied quantities ever since. No stone implements were seen during the patrol and only the old men remember seeing stone axes used.

At present the WANUMA region natives are in a state of flux resulting from their raid upon Mr. Ellis' supply line last October and the subsequent rounding up of the ringleaders. During the process a constable was arrowed at both ARIMETAU NO. 2 and MUNIMATAMAN. On the first visit to WANUMA a large number of natives were seen but few women or children. They requested the return of YARAMURI one of their leaders who had been taken to MADANG. They stated that upon his return they would build a village clean roads etc. YARAMURI was returned to the village during March. The patrol re visited the village in May on the trip from JOSEPHSTAAL but it had no supplies and was without the services of an interpreter so the visit was of no use whatsoever. An attempt was made to contact the YARSAU and MUNIMATAMAN natives but without success. Upon the approach of the patrol houses and garden areas were deserted but as soon as the patrol moved on they re-occupied their homes. The villages are deserted and have been for many months and now the natives are living, scattered throughout the valley. KOWAT village was still occupied as the patrol approached but when the patrol was sighted, all the inhabitants were seen disappearing over the ridge. No amount of calling had any effect, not even a reply.

At ARIMETAU No. 2 an unexpected success was had. One of the local natives had arrowed a constable of the previous Patrol and it was not thought that the people would be at all friendly to the patrol. However, upon visiting the village or rather, one of the hamlets of the group a small number of the inhabitants were contacted and friendly relations established. The nucleus having been established it is not too much to hope that upon the next visit the remainder will be seen and brought into line.

ARIMETAU No. 1 who took part in the raid in October also surrised. At present the Lulusi and two others are residing in MADANG gaol for their part in the raid. Notwithstanding this friendly relations were established with a small party whilst camped at SILOUSEI and the following day practically the whole of the group was seen and censused. At SILOUSEI a start was made in the right direction. The family of the Lulusi, who is at present in MADANG, visited the patrol. They were sent to endeavour to gather together their group and bring them into the patrol. They were unsuccessful however but it is thought that upon the return of the Lulusi they would very quickly come into line.

NATIVE SITUATION cont.

Near JOSEPHSTAAL the natives from two villages, TIMBINGARA and KOKIANAKO deserted their villages upon the approach of the patrol. The patrol had been well received up to that point so some alarming stories must have preceeded it to cause the natives to run away. TIMBINGARA had been visited Once before but KOKIANAKO had not been touched. KISALA natives were advised to visit the villages after the patrol had left and try to allay whatever fears they harboured.

WABRIATAU natives with the exception of four men deserted their village as the patrol approached. Why it is not known because two months previously the Lulual visited the patrol whilst it was camped at WANUMA. At BOBARANA a number of natives met the patrol and sold it an enormous amount of food. The following day they helped the patrol construct a resthouse and barracks. They were sent out in the afternoon to gather in all the natives of their group and that was the last seen of them. The patrol stayed a third day in the area but no one came in and there was no answer to calls made. It has been heard since that BOBARANA natives killed one of the MAGILA - KAMALI natives. If this is true then as it explains the disappearance of the BOBARANA people and also the nearby WABRIATAU.

When the patrol marched from SERANG back to KOSILANTA at the end of March it brought with it all the GULKUMBANA natives who had just completed their prison sentences for their part in the YAMBERIK raid. They were returned immediately to their village with instructions re the building of houses, cleaning roads etc. The patrol visited them some two months later and found that they had made much progress. The patrol arrested the native KAIAHAN who had been absent when the first arrests had been made for the YAMBERIK raid. This unsettled the other natives and the following morning they all slipped away from the village. However as the village is only a few hours march from the station it is not expected that any difficulty will be had in gradually allaying their fears.

All the BOSKAN natives have now returned to their village from gaol. They had been in gaol for their part in the YAMBERIK raid. The village is now well established on the GILAGIL river and with the two newly appointed Village Officials it is not thought that they will 'go bush' again. When the patrol passed throught the area BILAKURA natives were still living in the bush. As the patrol was carrying a large supply of stores to the station it was not possible to stop and contact them. However the talk was sent to them by the BOSKAN Village Officials and the latest news was that they have commenced to build their village on the SERANG → KOSILANTA road.

VILLAGE HOUSING.

West of KOSILANTA to within a days march of JOSEPHSTAAL there is the one main type of house. This is a long sided rectangular which may be anything up to 30' wide by 70' long. Houses are made by planting sharpened stakes, in two rows about 6" apart, in the shape desired. The stakes are joined together at the top. In between the stakes billets of wood cut from large trees are stacked, close together, up to the tops of the stakes, approximately 5' high. The roof, made of bamboo rafters with lengths of sewn bamboo leaves tied to them, is built onto the walls. Two or three door -ways are made depending upon the size of the structure. Barricades for the doors, made out of solid planks of wood, are put in position from the inside at night and the outside when the house is left during the day. Long wide wood shields measuring 6' x 3', are cut out of certain hardwood trees and these are kept inside the house so that the door way could be defended if the barricade was broken. Inside the house logs are placed dividing the into a number of sections. Each section belongs to a certain person or a family group. In this way a large village of 100 can fit comfortably, in their eyes, into three or four houses. For the most part xxxx

VILLAGE HOUSING. cont.

the villages seen consisted of 2 - 4 houses. Occasionally a village, with a population of roughly 40, was only one house.

In this mountainous area there are very few flat stretches of ground suitable for villages. Invariably houses are built along the ridge top and in many cases the house took up t the whole of the ridge top. The pitch of the ground has no floor deterrent affect upon housebuilders. Upon completion the ~~inside~~ of the house is built up in sections like steps. Villages are not permanent. They are built at the same time as an area is cleared for a garden. After the garden has been harvested then a new area is cleared and a new house built, unless of course the new garden is close to the old one. Old houses are never destroyed but left standing until such time as they fall them -selves.

To the east of KOSILANTA a second type of house is buil It is in the shape of an elongated beehive with the roof built right to the ground. Bamboo leaf is in short supply so another kind of leaf is used. This is a small leaf and it is placed on the roof to a thickness of approximately a foot. In this area half the number of houses in a village were old and not in use. They were ordered to be destroyed.

On the boundaries of the area patrolled, SARUGA, UTU and JOSEPHSTAAL regions, the climate is moderate and conventional houses on piles are built.

AGRICULTURE.

There are three main staples grown in the area, taro, yam and sweet potato. Two varieties of taro are grown, the ordinary taro and the wild taro commonly called 'taro kongkong'. Secondary crops of bananas, sugar cane, pumpkin, pawpaw, pitpit and abika are grown in varying quantities. At the commencement of the patrol there was a scarcity of food during the usual changeover period between the new and old gardens. By the end of the patrol any amount of food was available except in places like WANUMA where their planting had been interrupted through various reasons.

Around KOSILANTA garden areas are cut and planted in conjunction with the Kapok tree. When new leaves form on the Kapok tree the new garden is cut. A month later the fence is built and the area burnt off. As soon as the Kapok pod bursts the plants are put in the ground, yam first followed by taro. Sweet potato is always planted in a separate garden. Only the small bulbs that form on the mature taro are planted. The practice of planting the stalks of the old taro has been tried but found not to produce.

As flat land is at a premium, gardens are for the most part cut on the sides of spurs and ridges. As these slopes are anything up to 70° from the horizontal it is hard to imagine how anything grows. Only one garden, near WANAB, was seen that had any form of erosion control. In this garden logs had been placed, following the contours and about 20' apart (the lines). When inquires were made it was stated that the ground was extremely soft in that area and that it was the only way the natives could ensure that the plants were not washed out of th ground. They said it was not there usual custom. In other places it was noticed that gardens were not cleaned as regularly or as well as in coastal regions. The weeds and grass covering in gardens would be a great factor in stopping erosion.

Sago is grown in large quantities around JOSEPHSTAAL and to the east along the foothills of the ADELBERTS. Villages immediately east of KOSILANTA also grow a small amount in the river valleys which are about 2000' above sealevel.

All villages have varying numbers of pigs of the usual poor breed. Small numbers of fowls are owned by the foothill villages.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

These are for the most part non existant and day after day the patrol followed native trails from village to village or was forced to cut its own road. As the natives believe in the axiom ' the shortest distance between two points is a straight line',the trails across this mountainous area are impracticable and well nigh impossible for carriers. A large part of the patrols time was spent on instructing the natives how to build roads. Practical demonstrations of grading roads were made whenever possible. Tools were issued to all villages advanced and settled enough to make use of them. Once good graded roads have been made the work of the patrol will be eased considerably and manoeuvribility increased. The building of roads will open up the country and break down the barriers that exist between villages in close proximity to one another.

To the east of KOSILANTA roads have been built. Some roads, such as the supply route from MADANG through UTU and TARINA are excellent. Others have passable roads and orders were given for these to be widened and properly graded. Between KOSILANTA and WANUMA no roads existed when the patrol passed through for the first time. By its return some months later considerable work had been done but the roads were still by no means good. Another patrol with instructions and guidance should bring the roads up to par.

West to JOSEPHSTAAL there were no roads except for a mile or two either side of some villages. Very little can be done about the position until such time as there have been a few more patrols through the area and the natives are settled into semblences of villages.

Very little work had been done on the MADANG - JOSEPHSTAAL road. The present road is anything but straight and many hours were wasted following its meanderings. It had not been cleaned for years, with the exception of either side of KAMANKU, and was completely overgrown. As ordered by the previous patrol the old pre-war main road had been opened up from KAMANKU to BUSITA. KUMBUNA and KOROTA had not extended the road through to MAUNAIKU as ordered and this was again ordered to be done, immediately.

There are no bridges in the area. The narrow swift flowing mountain streams flood very quickly after even a small amount of rain and on many an occasion hindered the progress of the patrol. Log bridges are useless as they would be washed away with every flood. Cane swinging bridges would fit the bill and would be quite easily constructed in the narrow gorges.

HEALTH AND SANITATION.

There were only two main deseases in the area Patrolled, scabies and yaws. Besided these there were of course individual cases of ulcers, malaria, elephantitis, pneumonia etc. Scabies were centred aroundKOSILANTA and whole villages suffered from it. Some of the natives were so infected that they were bed ridden and wasting away. The deseases was brought into the area by the carriers and by the trainees returning from school in MADANG. At first no ointment was available but as soon as it was received great numbers were admitted into the KOSILANTA Aid Post for treatment. At the time of writing practically all have been cured, the only remaining cases being those that have refused to attend for treatment. Yaws cases were encountered quite frequently and these were given injections.

In the country west of WANUMA, which has had only one patrol and has very little to do with people outside their boundaries there is very little desease. KUMBKOR, visited for the first time, is a good example. In the whole village of 200 persons not one visible illness or desease was seen. No doubt as the area is opened up and there is movement to and from the coast and the inland plains deseases will be carried in.

Sanitation is for the most part non existant. East of KOSILANTA pit latrines have been constructed in most

HEALTH AND SANITATION cont.

of the villages, also refuse pits.

Personal hygiene is also conspicuous by its absence. It is very occasionally that the mountain folk wash.

N.M.O. SITA accompanied the patrol through the greater part of its journeying. He is keen and efficient and it is through his good work that the region is practically free of disease and illness.

RESTHOUSES AND BARRACKS.

Most of the villages east of KOSILANTA have resthouses and police barracks of various shapes and sizes. At the worst they at least a shelter from the rain. Around JOSEPHSTAAL and along the MADANG - JOSEPHSTAAL road there are also resthouses.

During the patrol the police and carriers constructed the frameworks of resthouses and barracks in nine villages. These were built only in these places where it was shown that the people had at least started to move towards the policy of Permanent villages. It is thought that the building of resthouses will have a good effect and quicken the assimilation of Administrative policy. By stopping to build a resthouse the patrol was able to spend profitably longer time in the village. The villagers helped in the building and so were brought in closer contact with the police and coastal carriers all to their good. The natives were shown building technique and it is hoped that by this they will improve their own housing. Lastly, the resthouse will prove a hub about which the village can be formed and show more forcibly than through speech alone, that the site is permanent and that their old custom of changing village sites every year must cease.

Resthouses and barracks will give a greater degree of mobility to the patrol, save carriers, protect stores and equipment from the inclement weather and give a slight degree of comfort to the patrol members.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

There are Luluais now in all the villages visited by this and the previous patrol. Tultuls are few and far between except near KOSILANTA and JOSEPHSTAAL. A number of natives were taken out to MADANG and spent 3 - 5 months learning pidgin english. Upon their return the best pidgin speakers were appointed Tultuls. Being newly appointed the Luluais have very little knowledge of their duties and obligations

The following provisional appointments were made subject to approval from Director of District Services:-

VILLAGE.	LULUAI	TULTUL
KAPI	TAGO	
BAI	BUNAI	BUBA
BARUGA		LAGUR
KOSILANTA		NYNIBEI
KEMBUNGA		KOI
BAPATA		WIAGEL
ARAIYA		MAIKALAGA
NAGIRAN		BARAMUNI
BOGKAN		SILING
KANAMBU		WAWAK
KAUNGAVA	MAMBIANGU	~~MAMBIANGU~~
MESEKOR	GUREMBO	KIBRA
MOPOVO	MUKUKAIMO	
ARUMBTAU NO. 2	MUNGAKON	
MEGIRAMU NO. 2	BATARPOAI	

TulTul ENDESA of MALOLO retired due to old age. As the Luluai speaks pidgin english and it is a small village a new TulTul was not appointed.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS cont.

The large number of natives taken by Mr. Ellis to MADANG have all returned to their villages after from 3 - 5 months schooling. The results from this experiment kaxx are various. In some villages such as PITCHILNI and MEGIRANU they have done aconsiderable amount of work gathering the people together, building villages and cleaning roads. Although their pidgin is not very good they are very handy on occasions as interpreters. At the other extreme the natives from KUKUMASAK and AMULAMA were either too dumb or anti Administration to be of any help. In fact they were more of a hindrance than anything else.

The natives from around KOSILANTA who went to MADANG have all turned out well. This no doubt is due to two reasons, one that they have had more contact with the Administratic and two,that being close to the station they are under continual surveillance.

The scheme of sending natives from this backwater to MADANG for schooling and instruction is good but a lot depends upon luck in choosing the right type.

MISSIONS.

There are two missions operating in the area Patrolled; Lutheran and Roman Catholic.

The Lutherans have their stations outside the area at AMELE and BUNABUN but send teachers in to certain villages to act up schools etc. There are teachers at TARIMA, MAGILA and KAMANEU with headquarters at AMELE. These teachers are allowd unrestricted movement east of KOSILANTA but are not to move further west until such time as the area is more settled. An inquiry was held at MAGILA into the reported sayings of one of the teachers. He was warned from making lying reports in the future. From BUNABUN teachers are working south over the ADELBERT Range. They were turned back by the last patrol and told to stay on the coastal fall of the range. This patrol found a teacher in ATITAU and he was ordered back to his post at WANAMBERL. As soon as the region has been well patrolled and the people settled the teachers will be allowed back.

The Roman Catholics have three Mission stations on the outskirts of the area patrolled. On the eastern boundary SAKUGA and UTU lie a few hours apart and to the extreme west is JOSEPHSTAAL. None of these missions are very active. Father Kolnik of UTU patrolled through SAKUGA and part of the PARA Sub Divisions late last year. He had a school constructed at SAKUGA and left a catechist in charge. Father Kolnik has now left UTU and it will be some time before the new priest starts any scheme of expansion.

CENSUS.

The census was checked in all villages covered before and and initial census made in seven villages. The total of natives listed was 4512. Approximately 600 new names were added to the census carried out by the previous patrol. The census is by no means complete. Quite a number of villages visited by the previous patrol between JOSEPHSTAAL and KOSILANTA were missed as this patrol took a different route. Other villages not visited before have been seen by the patrol from a distance. The area has been divided up into nine sub divisions:-

ROSKAN SUB DIVISION.

This consists of two villages only one of which has been censused. This small group which is on the coastal fall near the GILAGIL river could very well be attached to the SERANG Sub Division.

UTU SUB DIVISION.

Consists of ten villages, two villages on the coastal fall of the range were not visited. All patrolled throughout

CENSUS cont.

SARUGA SUB DIVISION.
Consists of thirteen villages , all visited. Half of the villages have a common language but those villages nearer to KOSILANTA have different dialects.

KARE SUB DIVISION.
A tight linguistic group of six villages between the SOPA and NINAM rivers.

PARA SUB DIVISION.
Linguistic group of twelve villages.

YARIM SUB DIVISION.
Group of eight villages, seven of which have been visited, in the area west of KOSILANTA to the MUSUGEN river. Two dialects are spoken in this area.

WANUMA SUB DIVISION.
A geographical division bounded by the MUSUGEN and SAWAIA rivers. There are eleven village in the area, five of which have been censused. A number of dialects are spoken in the area.

SILUWA SUB DIVISION.
This lies west of the PANGAM river to JOSEPHSTAAL. Four villages were censused by the patrol and four known villages remain. It is a geographical division with different dialects spoken. Part of the division has already been censused by the C.I.C. AMMENBERG.

[illegible] SUB DIVISION.
This Sub Division lies between the SAWAIA and PANGAM rivers, that is between the WANUMA and SILUWA Sub Divisions. Nine villages were visited an many more remain. At present not enough is known about the region to put a name to it or to know whether it should be one or two divisions.

INLAND MUNAPUN SUB DIVISION.
This Sub Division is patrolled by MAYANG. However a new village was visited for the first time so the census was taken for addition to the Population Register.

In the many villages visited only once before large increases were registered. Every successive patrol for the next few years will add new names to the census as the timid gradually lose their nervousness and present themselves for census.

Average size of the family is low in quite a number of cases. However as many of the children have not as yet been listed in the new areas, the figures do not give a proper picture. Saruga Sub Division which has been patrolled for many years shows a very low average for families. Father Servat who has been in the area for approximately 30 years says they have been decreasing for a long time. The four sub divisions east of KOSILANTA that are stable and reasonably well patrolled show a disturbing birth-death ratio of 34 to 47 for a population of 2486.

STATION SITE.

As per instructions received from the District Commissioner a search was made for and aerodrome and station site. After covering the area from JOSEPHSTAAL to KOSILANTA it is firmly believed that there is not one site suitable for an airstrip of reasonable length, on the whole of the southern fall of the ADELBERT Ranges. However an excellent site was found for a station near ATITAU.

The site is on a ridge between the headwaters of the MAMAGAL and SAWAIA rivers, almost at the head of the range. The five main requisits, flat area, water, nearby population, central position and supply route are well satisfied. There is a large flat area whilst the approaches NW and SE along the ridge are wide and slope gently away either side. To the NW the station site slopes away gradually but to the SE the ridge drops sharply. Altogether there is ample space for the station buildings, grounds etc. and any amount of land suitable

STATION SITE cont.

for gardens. About 200' down the SE side of the ridge an underground stream bursts forth with a flow equal to that of a 4" pipe. With the amount of rainfall experienced in these mountains there will never be the fear that the spring will fail.

The site is in the centre of, for this region, a heavily populated area. ATITAU with 115 natives is an hours march north and MEG IRANU with 280 natives 2 hours south. Within a days march of the site there are as by the present census some 1500 natives. As the site is at the head of the range it is in the most central position possible. By following the backbone of the ADELBERT Ranges quick and relatively easy access can be had to any section. To obtain the most from the station the inland BUNABUN group on the coastal fall should come under the control of the post. These people,who have only had two patrols during the past 12 years,are just as wild as there fellows on the inland fall.

With all supplies brought in by carrier line the state and length of the supply route is of prime concern. The route from the coast to KOSILANTA takes 4 days with only one small village on the road. The road is poor and for a great part of its length overgrown. From BUNABUN to the new site there is a good wide graded road which takes 3 - 4 days. Along the road there are many large villages from which food for the carriers could be bought and also new carriers obtained. Another reason why the control of the inland BUNABUN should come under the new post is that maintenance and alterations to the road would have to be ordere

Whilst camped on the site for three days a large area of virgin bush was cleared. By the time a party returns to the site this should be ready for burning off and immediate erection of station buildings.

Operating from the site the country west to JOSEPHSTAAL can be quickly and systematically patrolled. The trip from KOSILANTA to JOSEPHSTAAL and return is such to long for complete coverage of the area. Even with a large carrier line insufficient supplies can be carried to enable a patrol to visit all the villages

.....

D.S.Bell

.....

D. S. BELL.
Patrol Officer.

APPENDIXS "A".

REPORT ON P & NGPF ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

All of the KOSILANTA Police Detachment took part in the patrol. Most served the full lenght of the patrol but Const. SAPO, MASANU and SAUNAVI each spent part of the time at KOSILANTA guarding the station.

Const. KONIA, KINSIN, KUAGUE, DUMOI, SANU, SAPO, MASANU, SAU-UN were all brought before the Court of Native Affairs during the patrol and charged with stealing from a garden . All were found guilty and fined 10/-.

No. 2285 L/Cpl TAPO.

Appearance:	Good.
Discipline:	Excellent.
Conduct:	Has had long experience in the Force which shows in His contol of the Detachment.

No. 5736 Const. KONIA.

Appearance:	Good.
Discipline:	Fair.
Conduct:	Above average.

No. 3594 L/Cpl SARA.

Appearance:	Very Good.
Discipline:	Very Good.
Conduct:	Quiet but good worker. Does not assert himself sufficiently.

No. 6460 Const. KINSIN.

Appearance:	Good.
Discipline:	Fair.
Conduct:	No initiative. Carries out orders but tends to be lazy.

No. 5141 Const. KUAGUE.

Appearance:	Good.
Discipline:	Fair.
Conduct:	A loud mouth. Troublemaker.

No. 6789 Const. DUMOI.

Appearance:	Fair.
Discipline:	Fair.
Conduct:	Quiet. Good solid worker.

No. 5144 Const. MASANU.

Appearance:	Good.
Discipline:	Fair.
Conduct:	Average Constable.

No. Const. SANU.

Appearance:	Very good.
Discipline:	Fair.
Conduct:	Above average.

No. 6127 Const. SAPO.

Appearance:	Good.
Discipline:	Fair.
Conduct:	Average. No outstanding points.

APPENDIX "A" cont.

No. 3692 Const. KAWAVA.

Appearance:	Very Good.
Discipline:	Good.
Conduct:	Good solid Constable but sickness puts him out of action on numbers of occasions.

No. 5103 Const. SAU-UE.

Appearance:	Good.
Discipline:	Fair.
Conduct:	Good average Constable.

.....

APPENDIX "B".

DEATH OF CARRIER.

At 1400 hrs. on the 16th February MAIBIRA - ARAK of BAI village was carried into BARUGA by BAOUPI natives. He had been found about midday in their cemetery, dead. The body was viewed. There were no visible signs of injury but a small amount of blood flowed from the nose. Other BAI carriers with the patrol took the body back to their village for burial.

MAIBIRA had been with the patrol for three days working as a carrier. The stages had been short with not overmuch cargo. He had not reported sick at any time. On the day of his death MAIBIRA left ITAPI carrying in conjunction with DUNAK of UTU a load of 40 lbs. (As the patrol had left BARUGA the previous day and was returning there, the bulk of the cargo had been dumped in the resthouse.) After approximately 20 minutes climb from ITAPI along a wide well grade bridle path MAIBIRA stated that he was too sick to go on. TAGI of BARAIM relieved MAIBIRA of his cargo and L/Cpl TAPO, who was in charge of the patrol during the Patrol Officer's absence at the NAKE Mission, told MAIBIRA to rest at NAKE and continue on to BARUGA when he felt well enough.

MAIBIRA had complained to DUNAK, whilst climbing from ITAPI, that his side pained and that he had first injured it whilst carrying copra at METEPI Plantation.

29 of 51/52

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT.

District of MADANG — Report No. 29 of 1951/52.

Patrol Conducted by — J. Jordan, P.O.

Area Patrolled. — Bundi and Vuo areas of Madang census sub-divisions.

Patrol Accompanied by — Europeans: nil
Natives: 8 R.P.&N.G.C.
Personal servant.

Duration of patrol — From: 5th May 1952 to 28th June 1952.

Number of Days. — 55 days.

Did Medical Assistant accompany. — N.M.A. TAIUM.

Last patrol to Area by. — District Services - Partially patrolled by Mr. Wakeford ex Chimbu 1952.
Medical - Iwam area visited by B.C.G. unit 1952.

Map Reference. — 4 mile to 1 inch strat. series Ramu and Madang sheets.

Objects of patrol. — (1) Investigation alleged murders Bundi area.
(2) Census
(3) Routine administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded please,

29 / 7 / 1952

.....
District Commissioner.

INTRODUCTION.

The area patrolled is the northern fall of the Bismarck Range, bounded to the East by the Marea River and to the West by the Marum River. The area extends in the northerly direction as far as the Ramu River , of which the two streams first mentioned are tributaries.

The main population of the area is centred around the headwaters of the Imbrum River. These are the IWAMu people, often referred to as the BUNDI people.

The terrain in the Bundi area is mountainous, building up toward Mt. Wilhelm. Below this area are the Ramu flats which are usually marshy. Leading off these flats in the Marea River area are a number of smaller streams cutting deeply into the hills in the manner of blind alleys. Small populations are often found in the headwaters of these streams.

DIARY.

MAY.

5th, Monday. Departed from Madang for Bundi per Catholic Mission aircraft. Day spent interviewing officials and settling in.

6th, Tuesday. Interviewed Fr. Jischke re certain reports made by him to District Commissioner, Madang. Later commenced census Bundi village.

7th, Wednesday. To Mendi, 2hrs 15min. Purchased foods, commenced census - to be completed tomorrow.

8th. Thursday. Completed census Mendi. Talks and instructions etc.

9th,Friday.To Emegabi - 2hrs. Census and talks conducted.

10th. After completion of census extracts moved onto Bogai village and conducted census there. Approximately 2hrs from Mendi. Starting to pick up in altitude, nights cold.

11th. General talks with people. Completed census extracts.

12th. On to Guiebe, a further 2hrs. walk. Conducted census, later watched some natives try gold washing. Routine talks and inspections.

13th. Moved onto Marum. Approximately 5½ hrs carrying time. Afterwards conducted census. Talks given, nearby gardens inspected.

14th. Settled a few minor matters at Marum and at 10 a.m. departed for Gegeru, arriving 5.30. P.M. Purchased foods.

15th. Completed census extracts for Marum then commenced census Gegeru, finishing 7 p.m. Talks and instructions given earlier.

16th. Completed census extracts and talks with offials and at 2 p.m. departed for Yandera. Excellent road,2 hrs. walk. Foods purchased.

DIARY CONT.
MAY.

17th, Saturday. Conducted census Yandera. Talks instructions and inspections.

18th. Patrol rested. Completed census extracts of previous day.

19th. To Goganbagu. Approx. 1 hr.- good road. Census conducted.

20th. General talks and instructions. Complaints heard. Police despatched to view number of suggested sites for airstrips. Results not encouraging however. Completed extracts of previous day.

21st. To Bononi - 3½ hrs. Census then conducted.

22nd. At Bononi. Census extracts completed, complaints heard and usual talks and instruction. Nearby gardens inspected.

23 rd. Departed Bononi for Bundi. 4 hrs walk. Afternoon spent endeavouring straighten out maps and gather a permanent carrier line.

24th. Wrote interim report for D.C. Madang. Gathered all and sundry who are proceeding to Madang , workers, trainees and halt and lame and compiled nominal rolls etc.

25th. Despatched all those mentioned above to Madang under charge of Const. Kaspan. Spoke with Bundi people and arrangements made for them to assist maintenance Faita airstrip.

26th. To Bium - 2½ hrs. Census conducted, talks and instructions. Investigation into death of Maion of Bium commenced.

27th. Departed for Tomu. Just under 10 hrs. carry from Bium.

28th. Conducted census and general talks and instructions. Finalized investigation into the death of Maion.

29th. Descended to Ramu to Wau (Kausi)- 4 hrs walk. Census and routine administration carried out.

30th. To Fe-u. Approx. 2 hrs. walk. Census and talks conducted

31 st. To Kempenikobia. 6 hrs. walk. Census conducted and trading carried out with people. General talks.

JUNE.

1st. Sunday. Insufficient food at Kempenikobia for line for another day so departed to Kempeni. Carrying time took 6 hrs. Talks and trading with people.

2nd. At Kempeni, purchased foods, more talks, quite a few are still coming en route to visit the patrol so shall wait till tomorrow for census. Brought mapping to date.

3rd. All have turned up, who intend turning up. Census conducted. General talks given. A number of volunteers who desir e visit Madang.

4th. To Kombobari. Departed 7.30 a.m. arrived 4.30 p.m. made camp and purchased foods etc.

5th. Census conducted, talks and instructions given.

DIARY CONT:

JUNE.

6th. Returned to Fo-u by direct track. Departing 5.45 a.m. arriving Fo-u 5 p.m.

7th. Paid off Bundi carriers. Many fm people for medical treatment have arrived. Treatments given throughout day.

8th. Moved onto Korigei approx. 4½ hrs walk.

9th. At Korigei, census conducted talks and instructions, numerous census defaulters.

10th. Relined Korigei and after further instructions, talks and warnings departed for Weisa. Made camp, eventually some 30 odd inhabitants appeared and helped construct house for police. Approx 2 hrs. walk from Korigei following bed of the Wei River.

11th. Commenced census of Weisa but over 50% of populace still absent. Instructions to tultul to bring them to ALLUETTI and shall complete census there. To Aluetti- approx. 2 hrs. breaking kunai. Many absentees from census. To be brought forth. Such of the village as seen, in bad state and overgrown; people instructed to clean up without delay. Numerous medical treatments given. A chain of events occurred which lead to a .303 rifle and ammunition being found at village. Investigation conducted.

12th. Census ALLUETTI and census WEISA. After census talks and instructions given.

13th A few more census absentees straggled up. Departed then for Kesawai recensused Korigei. A further 66 absentees from other day came up for recording. Crossing of Ramu at Waimeriba; very slow process here river has three channels and rather wide and fast. Eventually arrived Kesawai 4 p.m.

14th. Inspected Kesawai. Then took depositions re rifle. Court cases conducted

15th. Prepared papers for Madang, nominal rolls prisoners, hospital patients and trainees etc. Despatched per charge of Const Yambunadi.

16th. Unable cross Ramu here as flooding, so journeyed down to Koropa thence Sausi and onto Inomba hamlet where canoes available. Track deplorable from Sausi. 11 ½ hrs carry.

17 th. Crossed Ramu, 2 hrs. ferrying. 2½ hrs walk to Marea River a further 3 hrs. lost ferrying cargo here. No suitable canoe. Then followed Tauya River for 2 hrs. arrived at Fou.

18th. Departed Fou for Wau after medical treatments to bush people who had come down to visit patrol. ~~Remained Wau~~ Then cut back to Marea River- Ramu junction as canoes ~~arm~~ had been readied to take patrol downstream.

19th. Proceeded downstream toward Faita, stopping on way to inspect gardens. Proceeded and just below Imbrum River canoe struch submerged tree and overturned. Swam ashore, Slept night at garden settlement of Faita people.

20th. Proceede to Faita. Census conducted, general talks and instructions.

21st. At Faita supervising work on airstrip. Payments to Faita people for assisting maintenance of same with Bundi people.

DIARY CONT.

JUNE.

22nd. Sunday. Patrol Rested.

23rd. Proceeded to Sepu. Census conducted. Faita - Sepu is 5 hrs by canoe. Party coming by road took 10 hrs.

24th. Proceeded to Banam - 5hrs walk. Then after census on to Musak - a further 3½ hrs.

25th. Censused Musak then 4 hrs. journey to Wabinsarik, census conducted and then to Tebinsarik 3 hrs. After census departed for Baisarik for night - 2½ hrs walk.

26th. Censused Baisarik then onto Wagum for night via Bemal Jobto, Baimari and Sihan. Census revied at all villages.

27th. Crossed Gogol River at Bau then followed Amele road through to HUDINI for night.

28th. Arrived Madang. Jeep coming to Hudini to pick me up. Later returned to Gum river bridge a short distance below Hudini to pick up police and gear.

NATIVE AFFAIRS & GENERAL.

One of the original objects of the patrol was to investigate alleged murders as reported by Rev. Fr. Jiscke of Bundi. Upon arrival of the patrol at Bundi I interviewed him in regard to these matters and he stated that with the exception of one case the others had been investigated by Mr. Wakeford from Chimbu and dealt with fully several years ago. The remaining case I investigated.

As a result of my investigation into the death of the native Maiom of Bium I am of the opinion that there were no suspicious circumstances surrounding his death and unless evidence comes forth at a later date to refute this opinion, recommend that no further action be taken.

The facts of the case are that Maiom had been working under the Highlands labour scheme and was repatriated to Garoka approximately last Christmas. It is believed that at Garoka he was placed under quarantine, from whence he absconded. He proceeded toward his village via a little used track through the Kongi region of Garoka, and one early morning he approached two women, Urise and Onua of Iasbera, Garoka, and requested food which he was given and proceeded on his way. Some time later his body was found by Kosua of Iasbera who was proceeding to Bium to visit friends. The body was some 8 or 10 ft. to the side of the track and in an advanced state of decoposition, but was later identified by a tatoo marking. The place where the body was found is in uninhabited bushland, a long distance from any houses, and little frequented. Investigations brought no other facts to light. Rumours were reported that the upper portions of the body had suffered axe or knife wounds, but examination of bones revealed no signs of damage whatsoever. Questioning of the men who brought the remains back to the village was completely negative. They heard nothing and saw nothing other than the fact the man was dead, and did not have any reasons for believing the man had been murdered.

The entire matter appears to have been that garbled native talk came to the notice of Fr. Jischke. The talk came from people who had no connection with the matter; and the Fr. without attempting to verify the matter reported it as a murder.

The ten villages visited of the Iwam people are not villages in the usual sense of the word as of yet. At present each is a tribal group living scattered over the entire area of the lands they own, coming together at a central point where the rest house is situated whenever necessary.

Nevertheless they are a law abiding group who are peacefully settled down and they only need the encouragement of regular patrolling and helpful talks to move into accessible hamlets. Because of the large numbers of the average group it would be impractible to expect them to settle down in a single village, however I do think it would be possible to settle them in groups of 150 - 200 persons. The steep nature of the terrain is another factor discouraging development of overlarge villages.

The Iwam people visited may be regarded as fully controlled although they are still an unsophisticated group. The reception these people accorded the patrol was at all times most gratifying. At all villages the patrol was greeted with an abundance of foodstuffs. A pig was presented to the patrol at each village. As we were receiving far more than patrol personel could consume, I endeavoured to halt the procession of pigs, but then the village people went

into long and depressive harangue's asking why was their village not good enough for me to accept their gift, why having accepted a gift from the previous village, did I now wish to shame them in the eyes of the other people by refusing their hospitality.

These people own very large numbers of pigs, which are very priviledged members of the household. They are cared for in a manner similar to which a spoilt dog is looked after in our own society. The pigs reside in the house with the owner, are hand fed and follow the owner in the manner of a dog. When a journey is undertaken and it is desire for the pig to go along, he is taken on a leash and at intervals carefully bathed in a stream lest he become too hot. A truly fortunate animal. However the same animal is going to raise a rather large and awkward problem when the people start to settle down into villages. Gegeru for example could quite possibly have a total pig population of 2000 pigs.

Across the Marum River between Guiebe and Marum are another group of the Iwam people as of yet unvisited. On a fine day one can see as far as Mount Aiome. The intervening terrain is mountainous but not so much as the Bundi area. The height of the hills appeared to be 3-4000 ft. From Marum a track leads to the KONO River area. The area is stated to have been passed through by Mr. Wakeford en route to Kerowagi and it is thought probable that that the area comes under Chimbu sub-district; possibly it is the headwaters of the Jimi River. A.D.O. Chimbu could be contacted to clear up the point.

After leaving Bundi and arriving Bium and from there on the population density declines. These people, with exception of the TAUYA River people, then either visit the Ramu quite often (as seen by their malarial spleens) or are proper Ramu dwellers. The Tauya River people have closer ties with the Garoka people.

With regard to the Ramu people they have had considerable contact with Europeans as a result of the war in particular. Most of the young men have been to work at some time, but they seemed very dis-interested at the word of a patrol coming and were extremely tardy in coming forth for census. Possibly much of this attitude as with the poor standard of health, sanitation and housing of these people is directly related to the lack of patrolling in the area. Until recently the area was included in the Highlands District.

A definitely pleasing aspect of the patrol was the visit to the villages of Kempenikobia, Kempeni and Kombobari in the TAUYA River headwaters. This was the first occassion of a patrol visiting these people and the patrol readily and pleasantly. Upon hearing of the patrol's approach they readied structures for the use of the patrol. Certainly the structures were not the finest but the intentions were good. For a first visit and census attendance was most satisfactory. The area is only a small pocket that has been bypassed by previous patrols moving along the Ramu flats. However the people had come to accept the eventual arrival of a patrol as being inevitable, and apart from a deplorable lack of roads the days spent in the area were most agreeable. A dozen of the youger men who volunteered to visit Madang were sent off to learn Pidgin English and elementary civics.

A not so pleasing reaction to the patrol were the people in the Marea River area of the Ramu. The majority of them were most unco-operative and census of them an extremely tedious task. As many as 70% disobeying the initial instructions to appear for census. The attitude of these people was one of general disobedience in that they had decided that they

~~had decided that they~~ were not going to do anything that they did not care to do. However eventually census of them was accomplished.

Two natives from this area were also found in possession of a serviceable .303 rifle and ammunition. The rifle was stated to have been found in the Ramu sand shortly after the Army left the Dumpu area and the ammunition obtained from Dumpu. The rifle was used for hunting purposes.

A large number of people from this area were forwarded to Madang to hospital, and a further group were sentenced to imprisonment for census absenteeism. It is to be hoped that these people on their return to the villages will have a settling effect upon the remainder, together with the talks and instructions given by the patrol. There is a slight possibility however that the behaviour of Const. OBIT as mentioned under Police section, will give them some definite grounds, particularly the women folk, for failing to come forth. Compensation was made at my instructions, and it is to be hoped that so far as the Alluetti people are concerned the incident closed.

I might add that the people of theabove -mentioned area are the most unhesitating and persistent liars that I have yet encountered . Even in response to the most trivial question the village officials invariably lied, even when the correct answer was obvious and much simpler than the reply they would give.

Behind these villages there are anumber of villages which were not visited by the patrol, and which I think would be similar to Kempenikobia. The area is near SAFI and includes the hamlets of Rama and Marupia which intermarry with the Kempenikobia people. There are a number of other known villages on the Benabena track in the vicinity of Matahausa. At the base of Mt. Otto on the head of the Wei river is a further group of people who are called Sameri by the lower people at Weisa.

East of the Marea River to the Madang District border there are a number of other known villages, and it seems reasonable to assume that there is a light population throughout the area around Mt. Helwig. My allotted time had finished at this juncture and accordingly I turned back downstream.

The original intention of the patrol was to proceed dowstream as far as Atembland then back to Wabinsarik and Madang. The patrol proceeded down as far as Sepu along the river, this point is three days canoeing above Atemble. From hereon all persons living on the northern side are alleged to have moved up to the villages on the Madang - Atemble road and those on the southern side are uncontrolled, living in the foothills some miles back from the river.

At Sepu I was unable to obtain sufficient canoes for the party - only one was available and hopelessly inadequate. Accordingly I turned back inland to Wabensarik intending to follow the main track to Atemble; upon arrival Wabensarik from notes in the village book I discerned that the O.I.C. Annanberg had made a patrol along this route in April conducting census. I therefore turned back directly to Madang.

With regard to the area from Sepu to Baisarik, it was the most cheerless area seen. Population is so light and scattered as to be negligible. Polpulation figures do not fully show

the position as it actually ex s. No more than 50% of the totals were sighted. The remainder were either in hospital, working at Madang or else visiting Madang. At Wabensarik seven able-bodied men appeared and at Tebinsarik five. What has caused this state of affairs to come about is difficult to say, perhaps I arrived at an unusual time, but village officials said that this state of affairs was normal. A ~~max~~ reasonable hypothesis is that demands on the light populace for village to village carriage of stores to Annanberg patrol post have become to much for them, or at least is a major factor for it. Certainly there now exists in this area a 10 - 12 hr. gap in this route with no more than a handful of men to carry through. All youths have left the villages and are living at Madang off the few who actually are at work. Payments to these carriers for their services, and now with the scarcity of carriers they have to ferry the cargo in several trips, is made by the escorting constable - to this there does not seem to be any practical alternative. However the payments are not reaching the carriers in this area; either the constable is extremely lavish with his first few payments to the villages in the direct environment of Madang, or a large proportion of the payments are clinging to his hands. At any rate the state of affairs has come about where it is now impractical for stores to be brought along this route, other than occassionally or in event of an emergency.

From Sepu to Baisarik food is very scarce and is a result of the laziness of the villagers. They subsist mainly on a diet of edible leaves and sago. In regard to their gardens, or rather lack of them, when asked about same that they ~~were~~ stated that the pigs were always entering them and destroying them and consequently they were not bothering to plant large gardens. It was pointed out to them that other villages had the same problem and usually managed to surmount it by keeping a good watch and stout fencing about the garden. I do not feel that any change will come about with the people for many years to come, they are extremely apathetic. From remarks of officers visits in former years in the books, it would appear that they have noticed the same thing.

At Sepu it was reported to me that word of a proposed raid on the village by the people of Ingia, Mortunga and Akum had been brought to the village by Kiaks of Akum. The three villages are in the unpatrolled foothills between the Marum and Andalaram Rivers, and the villagers are related to the Sepu people by marriage. They are the same group of people who in approximately 1948 killed two persons below Sepu. Two of their numbers were apprehended by L/Cpl. UMI and brought to Madang from where they absconded back to their village. The proposed attack is linked up with the previous killing, which in turn is a result of the death of a native from the raiders area. The native is stated to have been taken to Wau by a group of Musak people and was still there at the outbreak of the bombing and was killed in an air-raid there.

The luluai of Sepu was absent at the time of my visit, he in company with another Sepu native, some weeks earlier, went down to these people and after reasoning with them, induced a line to accompany him to Gagul, to await my arrival at Sepu. This did not come about however, for while the party was at Gagul, Const. Anung of the Annanberg detachment passed through on route Madang and despatched the Luluai and the other ten off to the patrol officer at Annanberg.

Whist proceeding downstream from Wau to Faita, a canoe pole snapped and before control of canoe was gained again it drifted out to midstream and struck a protuding limb of a submerged tree. The canoe was a double one but it was forced under the water and overturned. My entire personal effects ~~were lost~~ lost, including my compass, binoculars, firearms, sugical kit, clothing & some cash.

At Guiebe, a group of natives working for a Bogia native Beni who is employed by the Administration, Kainantu, washed a small nearby stream for gold. I was informed that their return totalled £35. From what I can gather the amount of labour which was necessary to obtain this was far out of proportion to the return and the scheme slowly expired.

The luluai of Yandera and a Guiebe native, who was formerly employed by Beni at Kainantu are interested in recommencing operations. I went to the stream and watched them for a while. There is certainly colour in the area, one can find it in quite a few of the streams, but there does not appear to be any quantity. Various prospectors have wandered through the area and never found payable quantities.

Amongst the Iwam people a large number of child-brides were noticed. Very immature girls being married, often to men of middle age. The practice is not a very pleasing one, and it is to be hoped that with more frequent patrolling the practice will gradually disappear.

Throughout the Iwam area supply of carriers is more than adequate and they make good permanent carriers. They are much more satisfactory than the Ramu people, being well fed and able to carry heavier loads easily. Furthermore they come from a mountain environment and are well suited for mountain patrolling. However they have little resistance to malaria and dysentery and even a few days in the flat country is sufficient for them to infected. These people would probably be the most suitable carriers for a patrol starting into the area below Faita and Sepu. Ample supplies of paludrine and sulphaguanidine should be taken along in event of sickness. Mosquito nets are also recommended for issue to them. This may seem a lot of trouble when other carriers are available, but as stated already they were superior to the other carriers used by the patrol.

HEALTH.

Seperate report attached see Appendix "A".

ROADS & BRIDGES.

Throughout the entire Iwam area these were in good condition with the exception of the road of the Bundi people proper. Their road coomences at the Mission and descends to the Guagu river. Implements are few in the area and considering the overall state of the tracks, they may be described as a praisworthy effort. A bush track connects up Marum with the Gegeru - Guiele track, this road is rather steep and rough in places. There is not sufficient traffic to warrant this road be opened out however and the decision was left up to the people. Previously the people had commenced working a well graded track to Gegeru but all road-making implements on issue from Chimbu were withdrawn after the area was transferred back to Madang District.

Once out of the Iwam area the roads go from bad to worse. This was to be expected with the Tauya River area but should not have been so in the other areas. The roads only improved upon approaching Banim on the return to Madang.

The Bundi - Faita track is in bad order and the Faita people desire to abandon same and put a new track into Bogai. The grading of this track is said to be much better.

The mountain people are cut off from Madang by the Ramu, and there are no ferrying facilities available to them. I would recommend that an Administration paid ferryman be placed at Faita. No difficulty would be had in finding a ferryman to take the office. The river is too deep to be ~~forward~~ forded at this area.

Bridging throughout the Iwam area was good. However a new bridge is needed across the Guggu river on the way to Mendi. There is a steel cable at this site, and people were instructed to restring it and use it as a basis for a really stable bridge. At present the cable is lying unused in the bush nearby. Another cable is lying unused at ~~Kyam~~ Kobum hamlet on the Bundi -Faita track. It would probably be much better if it could be dragged to Marum and used across the Marum River there. It is not uncommon for people to be drowned in these two rivers endeavouring to cross where they are unbridged or else bridging has been washed away

Streams in the area are not the placid streams of the coast; the Imbrum and its tributary the Taio at the sites crossed on the Mendi - Emegari- Bogai road are leaping, roaring cascades of tremendous force as they race through narrow gorges. The hydro- electrical potential would be enormous. With out bridging at these two sites it would be impossible to cross the streams.

It is worth noting, that at the present season of the year it would be possible, with a small amount of work widening the track in several places, to take a jeep through to the Ramu river at Sepu. Between Sepu and the Gogol River the major part of the journey is over flat ground and only in the section near Baisarik does the terrain rise to any noticeable degree. Even here the rise is in easy grading and would be no more than several hundred feet and in all probability could be circumvented. This applies to the approach from Jobto and again from Tebinsarik. A European familiar with the area has informed me that after crossing the ~~Mawan~~ Gogol River in the Mawan area there is a flat track through to Amaimon and thence Tebinsarik which obviates the slight Baisarik climb. The present track would be marshy in the wet season owing to nature of the terrain impeding drainage.

AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK.

As noted in Native Affairs section pigs are held in very high regard by the Iwam people. There appears to have been a good infusion of European type pigs, and standard of pigs seen were good. They are well cared for and heavy meat carriers.

Selective breeding is carried out consciously or unconsciously by the fact that for minor feasts such as marriages etc. the ailing and poorer type of pigs are killed and eaten. Wild pigs are almost unknown in the area owing to the heavy population density.

Poultry is very scarce amongst the mountain people, such as they possess is rather scraggy and has usually been purchased from a more sophisticated group who charge them exorbitant prices for the bird.

The mountain people are well off for foods. Sweet potato is the staple crop, but foods are diversified and practically all types of native foods are grown. Similarly European vegetables are grown in small quantities. The seeds of which were obtained from Chimbu. Amongst those brought to me were potatoes, cabbages, pumpkins, tomatoes, eschallotts, lettuce, beans and peas. A good distribution of seeds to these people at first opportunity is well warranted. They are industrious gardeners and do not appear to waste any opportunities made available to them.

A regret of these people is that they have no Government station and suitable airstrip by which they could dispose of their produce to market, such as with the Chimbu people.

The majority of the people from the lower areas along the Ramu are not so well off for food. The people have enough for their needs, mainly taro and sago, but certainly no appreciable excess. In the Marea River area last year a lot of the gardens were destroyed or damaged by extremely high floods.

There were no requests for aid in regard to shortage of foods nor do I consider any necessary. The food situation may be described as normal for this time of the year.

HOUSING?

This is poor throughout the entire area. The mountain people live in long narrow houses with dirt floors and the top ridging of the roof is no more than 4'6" ~~xxxxx~~ to 5' above the ground. Pigs inhabit the dwelling in addition to the remainder of the family. The dwellings which are 20- 30 ft. long have only one opening, the door. It is realized that beach type housing is unsuitable for mountain use, at Bononi I had a fire in the rest house at 2 p.m., but it is still possible to construct a more hygienic dwelling than those at present in vogue and still provided adequate protection against the cold.

Amongst the Ramu people housing was in a neglected state and little or no effort was made by the villagers to clean up the villages before the patrols arrival. Rotted, abandoned houses were collapsed on the places where they formerly stood and no thought given to the removal of them. The majority of people in the Marea River area are living in garden houses scattered about the bush. These people were living at a combined camp at Korigei but were flooded out last year. They state that they intend settling down once more at their respective villages.

NATIVE LABOUR.

This presents few problems. There are relatively few workers absent from the entire area and no signs of over - recruitment. Perhaps the area, particularly the Marea River area, would be better offif a few more were absent working.

On the census extracts it will be observed that a number of the people from the Bundi area are shown as working outside the District. Nearly all of these are men who have gone into the Central Highlands to work.

A small group of the Bundi area people who desired to proceed to Madang to employment were forwarded to the District Office. There would also appear to be a group of these people who have made their own way down and are employed at Madang with Matupi Plantation and T.C.A. I think it would be advisable if these people be checked and to ensured that they are employed under conditions on a par with those normally enforced in regard to the coastal employment of Highland Labourers. The ~~xxxxx~~ area of the IWAM people is non malarial and most villages seem to be at about the same ~~xxxBundi~~ height as Bundi. According to the Mission pilot, Bundi strip is at an altitude of 4,300 ft.

Several deaths were recorded in the village books of natives who have died whilst absent working at the coast. An enquiry was made by the next-of-kin of Iabinai/Uga of Bundi village, as to whether there were any moneys or effects of the deceased outstanding. At the time of death he is alleged to have been employed at Matupi Plantation, Madang. The next-of-kin is Uguagu of Bundi. He was informed enquiries would be made.

AIRSTRIPS & STATION SITES.

The only strip in operational use at present, is the very small Mission strip at Bundi. It is not possible to extend this strip any further. It is open to Dragon aircraft witha 1000 lb. payload going in and approximately 400 lb for takeoff.

The Bundi and Faita people have agreed to maintain the Faita airstrip, alternating month about. During the war this strip was used by four-engine aircraft. Work was proceeding in clearing off the grass off the strip and at the time of my departure approximately 2000 ft. had been cleared but not grubbed. Initial payments of trade goods were made to the Bundi and Faita people. They were informed that other payments in trade would be made from time to time. The Bundi people were paid:1 gold lip shell, 1 axe, 2 small knives, 2dozen razor blades, ½ lb tobacco, ¼ lb. beads, 3 lbs. salt and some newspaper. Faita received approximately the same payment. This strip should be of considerable use once patrolling in the area downstream is commenced as it is a logical starting point and carriers are to be easily aquired from the Iwam area.

An excellent natural site for a patrol post in the Iwam area was seen at Goganbegu. It is only one hr. from Yandera which is the centre of the population of the area. The site has excellent water and could be provided, with power from this source with little difficulty. It is just possible that a light plane strip could be put in on top of the range directly above the station, it is rather short however. The entire area seems to be particularly bereft of decent strip sites.

CENSUS.

This is second occasion that census has been conducted of the Bundi area and figures show a heavy increase - approximately 50%.

Mr. Doolan visited Korigei in 1947 and issued a village book to those who came forth. A number of persons from other Ramu villages crossed to the Bogesin side of the river and were included in books issued there but they have now returned to their proper villages and the remainder of the villagers.

The villages of Kempenikobia, Kempeni and Kombobari had no previous census.

With regard to the figures showing migrations out, very little importance need be attached to the large numbers of some. The numbers are mainly as a result of women changing husbands with great gusto and coming and going like leaves borne along by a strong breeze.

COURTS & DISPUTES.

All native disputes brought before me were settled without need for Magisterial action. The number of disputes whichwere brought forwere few; indeed so few that I feel that many grievances were not brought forth for airing in my presence. This situation should improve with time and confidence in the Administration as a result of regular patrolling.

In the Marca River area a dozen man were sentenced to imprisonment for failing to obey the Luluai's instructions to appear for census.

WATER SUPPLIES & HYGIENE.

The first mentioned is excellent, the latter bad. Throughout the Iwam area it is usual when walking along the track to find a small rivulet or spring every 400 yds or so. At the bottom of every valley is a powerful stream. This applies to even the dry season which is the time I viewed the area.

Hygiene through out the entire area south of the Ramu is non-existent. Normally the only latrine in the village was the one built at the rest house. The people know how to construct good pit latrines. This as a result of a dysentery epidemic in the area in 1945. However time has salved the unpleasant memories of that period and latrines are no longer constructed for general use. Talks and warninga as to the danger to their health were given and instructions issued for immediate construction of latrines and refuse pits.

Housing is also rather unhygienic and leaves much room for improvement.

REST HOUSES.

Rest houses were found at practicall, all villages. Weisa being an exception; but then at Weisa I could not even find the village.

The Tauya River people upon hearing of the patrol's coming made dubious structures for the patrol's use. These buildings made up in good intent what they lacked in good architecture.

Village Officials.

Amongst the Iwam people it is the usual practice for the true leaders to hold Administration office. The majority of the officials are keen but need a lot of guidance, that can only be received by regular patrols or a station ~~which~~ which deals entirely with the problems of the people south of the Ramu. At Guiebe the standard of the official is doubtful, but so are the rest of the Guiebe people; they are regarded by the rest of the Iwam people as being outcasts and do their best to warrant this opinion. There seems to be a strong nomadic tendency amongst them, and they prefer isolated living.

Indubitably the most outstanding figure amongst the Iwam people is GENI, the luluai of Yandera. He is the ~~xxxx~~ hereditary leader of the Yandera people. A fine figure of a man, possessed of a degree of intelligence above average, he is regarded by the entire Iwam people as their leader above all others.

At the opposite end of the scale is found the Luluai of Korigei; a very weak personality with a difficult band of people to lead he is not equal to the task. Similarly Weisa and Aliuetti. With regard to the officials of these villages I make no recommendations, although several good types of men were noticed and notations made in the village book regarding them. Perhaps the present officials will come good as the people settle down once more; next patrol should have a better opportunity to study the populace.and suitability of officials.

A number of volunteers from the Iwam people to train as M.T.T.'s were forwarded to Madang. At present there are no M.T.T.'s in the area.

A list of officials is attached, see Appendix"B".

EDUCATION.

Such education as is dispensed to these people is ~~xxxxx~~ mainly under the guidance of the R.C. Mission,Bundi.

Apart from the main station under the charge of Fr. Jiecke the standard of teaching is very poor indeed. This occurs through a poor standard of education of the catechist teachers. They seldom remain long at the job, it being common for them to marry several of their elder pupils and sever amiable relations between themselves and the Missionary.

A few Lutheran native teachers are in the Areaalso, but no European of that sect. The teachers do not appear to be doing anything of note either.

Figures of children attending schools under the charge of Fr. Jischke are attached. They are as given to me and I should regarded in the light of my above remarks. See Appendix "c".

MISSIONS.

There are two Missions operating in the area. The R.C. mission confines its work to the Iwam people and the Lutheran mission has a few teachers scattered over the area as a whole. A few who have been stationed at several of the Iwam villages are from the Chimbu area. There is an Amele native at Faita and two Markham native teachers at Korigei. The remaining villages do not as of yet have any relations with the missions.

Throughout the Iwam area there appears to be considerable ill feeling between the two factions; this is apparently a direct carry over of a long standing feud of some twenty years duration. It also accounts mos for the lack of progress of the missions with these people. From their earliest days of European contact they have watched the missions indulging in "Martin and McCoy" tactics, while at the same time preaching "Peace on Earth and Goodwill to all Mankind". Today their outlook to the Missions is somewhat cynical and their ownly desire is to be left out of the perpetual bickering. I doubt if there are any of the persons from this area who have whole-heartedly accepted the doctrines of either group. As noted under Education, even the catechist teachers throw over their work at the first suitable opportunity.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL.

The Iwam people speak a dialect know as Gendi or Gandi. They often intermarry with people from the Chimbu area.

Mainly the marriages are incoming females from Chimbu. There is a shortage of eligible females in the Iwam area owing to polygamy being widely practiced. An outstanding example being Geni, luluai of Yandera who must now be feeling lonesone- one of his wives has run away to marry another. Geni is now left with only five wives.

Pigs and gold lip shells are the main currency of the area and may be regarded as the heart and soul of every person in the area. The purchasing value is in the ratio of 1:1. A small pig a small shell, a large pig a large shell.

Marriage and divorce is extremely frequent in the life of an average person. Husbands and wives discard each other at the slightest pretext - to the despair of the Missions attempting to operate in the area.

The customary dress of the men is a net cloth hanging in front and "tanget" leaves at the rear. The women wear narrow skirts made from strings of fine rope.

Two cases occurred during the passing of the patrol of persons chopping off a finger as an expression of grief at the death of a close relative.

Leadership is hereditary amongst the village groups and these leaders still exercise their powers today. Marriage is patrilocal and I was informed that land inheritance is matrilocal. The land of a man being inherited by his sister's son.

The Tauya River people were similar in most respects to the Iwam people, but their inland contacts are toward Garoka, and and they speak a dialect similar to the some of the Garoka people.

POLICE.

Report on police accompaning is attached see Appendix"D".

The N.C.O. was very inexperienced and of little use to the patrol. He had no ideas as to what his duties were- apparently this was the first occasion in his service that he has had to patrol. Several of the police realizing his inexperience and uncertainty played this as far as possible in shirking duties etc.

He failed to report a theft by Const. Obit from Const. Warus although the matter was brought to him for placing before me, and not till the latter stages of the patrol did I hear of the incident and its other implications. The matter came to my notice through native sources.

In regard to Const Obit at all times he made capital of the N.C.O.'s shortcomings and inexperience. Obit showed himself to be a particularly objectionable type of police-man for patrol duties and bush work and I strongly recommend against he being used again for these duties.

Whilst at Mendi he seduced the wife of a native who is employed at Madang: He then desired to bring the girl back to Madang to be his wife, completely losing sight of the fact that he already has a wife at his village, the girl herself had a husband and furthermore relatives of the girl were opposed to his wishes.

To place himself in a better light as a suitor, he went to the rucksack of Constable Warus and stole two neck-laces of beads, which Warus had purchased at Madang and hoped to trade for bird plumes, Obit presented the beads to the girl and a younger brother. The loss of the beads was noticed by Warus and were later recovered by him.

Later in the patrol Obit was detailed to bring a sick child and parent from Alluetti to Fo-u, The patrol proceeded to ~~different~~, Fo-u by another circuitous track. Obit left to his own devices temporarily, noticed the wife of a man who had been sentenced to imprisonment by me the previous day and forwarded to Madang, He, Knowing this, quite un-necessarily instructed the girl, Ababume, to accompany him under the pretext that the girl was to assist in the carriage of the sick child. He then had repeated intercourse with the girl whist en route Fo-u.

At Fo-u the matter came to my attention, and at my instructions compensation was made to the aggrieved party, and it is to be hoped that that end of the matter has been closed.

In regard to Const. Obit; from sources outside of the area covered by the patrol, I am informed that that this man has a child by a girl from Yabob village, Madang and from his actions it appears he is a ~~xxxxx~~ continual offender in regard to women. Warnings as to his mode of conduct when actively engaged in duty are completely disregarded and he is a men-ace to the safety of a patrol amongst backward people and a person the force could well do without.

APPENDIX "A".

HEALTH.

The patrol was accompanied by N.M.A. Taium and he performed an excellent job.

The health of the Iwam people is fairly good and numbers sent to Madang for hospitalization there were approximately 0.5% of the population.

The majority of these were sufferers from tropical ulcers. There were large numbers of minor treatments given in the course of the patrol: courses of N.A.B. injections etc.

The Ramu people had far more halt and lame than the mountain people although the mountain people outnumber the other by about 4 to 1.

Formerly a N.M.A. or N.M.O. was stationed in the Bundi area but he has been withdrawn to Chimbu. I feel that it is rather essential that these people should have an aid post in their midst. The distance from the area to Madang is too much toexpect an ailing person to undertake. The walking time for a mountain person is about a week as they are unused to the flat. Furthermore being mountain people they quite often, especially young children suffer from pneumonia and kindred ills. Several cases of whooping cough being observed amongst the children. Such of them as venture down to the lower areas usually contract malaria after their visit. There always exists that constant threat of someone after a visit to the coast or Ramu valley, bringing back an outbreak of dysentery such as occurred during the later stages of the war. Without medical attention this would have far reaching results, owing to sanitation practices in the area being non-existent. Supervision of adequate village sanitation would form an important part of the work of a N.M.A. stationed in the area.

N.M.A. Taium who accompanied the patrol expressed his willingness to take up station in the area should it be so desired and I think it would be difficult to obtain a more conscientios appointee. He stated that in regard to his present station, that it is in hailing distance of the Lutheran Mission station at Begesin which maintains a hospital of its own and there is now a duplication of services. In the wet season much of the time it would be impractical for these people to attempt to come to Madang as the Ramu in flood would present a formidable barrier to them and certainly one which no ailing person could be expected to cross.

APPENDIX "B".

NOMINAL ROLL OF VILLAGE OFFIALS.

VILLAGE	LULUAI	TULTUL	M.T.T.
BUNDI	ACUEI BOMANDI	MANDANGO	
MENDI	KUNDA	KUMGA, KUNDA, TUPAIA, WABIA.	
EMEGARI	MAIMAI	OKGOMU BOMAI.	KOIMA (TRAINEE)
BOGAI	MARAWA		TIGABU "
GUIEBE	MAMBUNDI		
MARUM	KIMARU		NOGONTA "
GEGERU	OGONU BUKA	BANADAMBUKA, YOGA, YAMA, TAUI, MARIMBI & MANGOA.	
YANDERA	GENI	NOI-I, KINDUA, KIMEUNA, KEMATUA, WABIA, ANGIBA & TEI.	
GOGANBAGU	MUNDEI	KONDA, DUTI, KOMBUGINO	KIMARU (TRAINEE)
BONONI	TAKEI	KUNDA, KATIA, ABA, ADUEI.	
BIUM	BUBEI		
TOMU	BUNDIEI		
WAU (KAUSI)	WAIKANA		
KEMPENI	DAWIRI	RUMBAKI	
KOMBOARI	BARAKUI		
KORIGEI	OVAVA	ISI	
WEISA	[illegible]	ARANOE (SORRI)	
ALLUETTI	AMIFA	RARA	

APPENDIX "C"

PUPILS UNDER INSTRUCTION - IWAM AREA.

BUNDI	44 male children.	36 female children.
MENDI	87	50
GUIEBE	20	25
MARUM	20	15
GEGERU	97	58
YANDERA	39	34
BOGAI	52	19
EMEGARI	31	15
KARIJOGO	75	63
BIUM	36	14
TOMO	18	5

These figures are extracts from Fr. Jisckes report for last year as forwarded to his mission. The TOMO school is no longer operative and teacher has been withdrawn.

Majority of attendances would probably be irregular.

APPENDIX "L"

POLICE.

554 L/Cpl YIAGUMBI. New to patrol work and very inexperienced. Has little idea as to his duties and poor control of his men. Appears to be of good intelligence but not overkeen on work. Has the idea that now he is an N.C.O. all his duties should be done by someone else. Was tried in all phases of bush work but found badly wanting. Will probably improve with more experience in command of men, but at present he is unsuitable for serious bush patrolling.

6150 Cpl. KAIMAI. Excellent. Carried out all duties without complaint. A good bushman with trustworthy judgement. He and Const. Warus made up the shortcomings of the N.C.O. and did many of the tasks which were rightly his responsibility.

5442 Const. WARUS. Excellent. A tireless worker and a better patrol policeman could not be wished for. As stated above he and KAIMAI carried the N.C.O. showed good judgement and common sense at all time.

5554 Const KUSRAT. This man complained of a bad knee in the early stages of the patrol and was sent back to Madang. He might be inclined to be a little too quick-tempered in his dealings with village people. A satisfactory.

5427. Const KAMBUNANDI. Satisfactory. Was inclined to take advantage of the N.C.O.'s inexperience. Is inclined to laziness. Is rather loud-mouthed and could not order.

7773 Const MUNSINGAN. His first patrol. Gave a satisfactory service. Was a willing worker and knows his job.

7784 Const KWI. Satisfactory. Is quite a hard worker. Talks too much and is not happy unless making a case, but otherwise no complaints. He is developing into a trustworthy type of policeman still needs guidance however.

6875. Const. ORIT. Conduct of this man at all times poor. Is a persistent troublemaker with married women, generally carried out his duties in a slovenly manner, late or absent from fall parades, missing or out of position from cargo line, rifle dirty etc. Is an inveterate liar and stole, from Const. Warus a string of beads.

APPENDIX "D"
POLICE.

6545 L/Cpl YLACHEMBI. New to patrol work and very inexperienced. Had little idea as to his duties and poor control of his men. Appears to be of good intelligence but not overkeen on work. Has the idea that now he is an N.C.O. all his duties should be done by someone else. Was tried in all phases of bush work but found sadly wanting. Will probably improve with more experience in command of men, but at present he is unsuitable for serious bush patrolling.

6155 Const, KAIMAI. Excellent. Carried out all duties without complaint. A good bushman with a trustworthy judgement. He and Const. Warus made up the shortcomings of the N.C.O. and did many of the tasks which were rightly his responsibility.

3442 Const. WARUS. Excellent. A tireless worker and a better patrol policeman could not be wished for. As stated above he and KAIMAI carried the N.C.O. Showed good judgement and common sense at all time.

6364 Const KUSPAT. This man complained of a bad knee in the early stages of the patrol and was sent back to Madang. He might be inclined to be a little too quick tempered in his dealings with village people. Satisfactory.

6427. Const YAMBUNANDI. Satisfactory. Was inclined to take advantage of the N.C.O.'s inexperience. Is inclined to laziness. Is rather loud-mouthed and constant chatterer.

7479 Const MUNSINGAN. His first patrol. Gave quite satisfactory service. Was a willing worker and should do well.

7724 Const KWIA. Satisfactory. Is quite a loyal worker. Talks too much and is not happy unless making a noise, but otherwise no complaints. He is developing into a trustworthy type of policeman, still needs guidance however.

6873. Const. OBIT. Conduct of this man at all times poor. Is a persistent troublemaker with married women. Generally carried out his duties in a slovenly manner, late or absent from flag parades, missing or out of position from cargo line, rifle dirty etc. Is an inveterate liar and stole, from Const. Warus, some strings of beads.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1952

Govt. Print.—2805/4.51.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age	Average Size of Family	Children		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
BUNDI	9·5·52	11	12					4	2	6	2	1	1	14	8		81	84		12	35		6					40	131	29	119	8	108	2·06	118	94	109	127	489
KURINGU (MENDI)	8·5·52	11	28					5	3	1	2	1	1	5	6		110	117	15	25	12		17				1		71	176	53	133	5	138	2·46	192	181	162	125	760
EMELARI	9·5·52	10	11					6	4	2	4		1	5	6		23	21	4	9									34	81	19	70	9	70	2·33	97	72	98	73	360
BOGAI	10·5·52	11	5						1	1	2			1	6		10	19	4	13							1		48	59	20	49	3	50	2·66	88	61	50	84	317
GUIEBE	12·5·52	10	8					1	2			2		7	4		15	17		15	2		1						33	48	22	48	5	50	3·91	74	65	73	306
MARUM	13·5·52	8	5					3	1	1				3	2		20	21	1	10									12	55	20	53	3	47	2·05	75	46	67	61	249
GELARU	15·5·52	34	37					6	5	3	2			12	11		137	155	5	27			1				1		102	176	58	162	14	159	2·67	258	196	253	226	970
YANDERA	16·5·52	24	14					3	2	6	2			10	6		80	116	5	22	1		8				3		66	153	55	133	13	133	2·39	175	155	191	98	731
GOLANBAGU	18·5·52	29	22					6		2				10	8		105	100	6	15			3				5		59	116	27	93	11	91	2·71	177	134	172	155	646
BONONI	20·5·52	12	18					1				1		5	3		67	83	5	11	4		9				2		51	118	22	97	13	96	2·94	152	103	123	124	517
BIUM	26·5·52							4	4	3	2			9	4		20	16	3	16									31	63	13	49	2	51	2·42	68	53	78	64	263
TOMU	26·5·52							2		1				5	3		7	10		1									14	28	28	21	1	21	2·25	35	11	22	24	92
WAU (KAUSI)	29·5·52																												4	20	5	15	1	14	1·58	17	13	24	21	75
FO-U	30·5·52																												10	32	6	27	1	22	2·07	30	17	50	45	132
KEMPENIKORIA	31·5·52																												3	8	2	9		6	1·6	9	5	12	11	37
KEMPENI	3·6·52																												10	36	5	32	2	25	1·9	28	22	45	43	138
KOMBOBARI	5·6·52																												20	35	4	28	3	27	2·3	40	30	37	40	147
		166	165					41	22	26	16	5		86	67		675	759	48	176	54		45				13		611	1328	342	1138	94	1111		1640	1629	1610	1597	6228

125

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1952

Govt. Print.—3563/7.51.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS														Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13					In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females					Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing aged	Average Size of Family	M	F	M	F	M+F
																														10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45								
KORIGEI	14.6.52																													18	5	49	50		44	1·08	37	24	61	70	192.
WEISH	13.6.52																													10	18	5	22	2	20	1·36	19	12	25	29	85
ALLUETTI	13.6.52																						1							4	34	5	33	1	26	·91	14	9	39	38	101
FAITA	20.6.52	4	4							1	1		1	2	2				10	15	1	1									12	24	2	24	1	19	1·4	25	10	30	28	93
MUSAK	23.6.52													2									10		1					4	17	4	16		20	2·2	15	12	18	19	75
SEPU	23.6.52																													3	15		11		11	1·2	6	2	18	13	39
BANAM	24.6.52	1												1									1		3					4	12	1	13		14	1·8	10	3	16	16	45
WABASARIK	25.6.52		1																	1		1	8							9	21	4	14	1	14	2·	19	11	24	19	81
TEBINSARIK	"													1					1				4		1					8	16	3	12		12	1·1	17	8	13	14	57
BAISARIK	"	2	1					1											3				4				2			13	31	12	21		16	2·	20	27	30	25	102
BENAL/BIMARI	26.6.52							1						1					1				15		1		4	1		19	28	10	21		22	2·6	32	15	22	28	118
JOBTE	"		1									1									1		4		1		2	1		8	32	9	25		17	2·4	20	19	24	24	101
BEMARI	"	2	1											3	3						5	9	1		4					5	23	2	21		14	1·2	14	6	21	20	73
SINAN	"	1	3					2	1					1	3							2	8		1		1		2	8	33	1	19		17	1·6	18	12	26	24	92
WAGUM.	24.6.52																						2		1				2	8	24	6	24		24	2·9	13	12	32	29	91.
		10	11					4	1	1	1	1	1	6	13			11	20	6	15	59		11		1		8	6	137	363	113	326	5	290		282	182	402	403	1354

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

CDB/TOB M.30/16

31 JUL 1952

District Office,
MADANG,

28th July, 1952.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. 29 of 1951/52 CONDUCTED BY J.J. JORDAN, P.O., - BUNDI and VUA AREAS, MADANG DISTRICT.

Forwarded herewith is the abovementioned Patrol Report. The delay in forwarding the report was due to the transfer of Mr. Jordan immediately after the patrol to ANNANBERG Patrol Post. It has just been received.

The patrol originated as a result of complaints made by the Catholic Missionary living in that area that the natives were in a state of unrest and that murders had been committed. A copy of his letter is forwarded for your information. Mr. Jordan remained some 55 days in the BUNDI area where he conducted a routine and consolidation patrol.

This area was first visited some time in 1932 by Mr. A.A. Roberts, later by myself, but has had very little contact during the last 20 years with Government Officials. It was until recently under the control of the A.D.O., Chimbu, but apparently due to pressure of work he was unable to patrol the area as it should have been patrolled.

The known native population until recently was considerably less than that ascertained by Mr. Jordan on the recent patrol. I am certain that the population figures submitted by Mr. Jordan are still very incomplete and I consider there is approximately at least another 5,000 natives in that area and in the vicinity of where Mr. Jordan patrolled.

The patrol on the whole was welcomed at all villages and great interest was taken in it. Mr. Jordan's investigations into the alleged murders proved that the rumours are groundless.

It appears also from the report that whilst on the surface there is a great deal of Mission activity within the area, actually there is very little and the natives have not responded to mission activity as much as the Mission Authorities desired, but this is probably due, as Mr. Jordan states, to the feud that has existed between the Catholic and Lutheran Missionaries in that area for some 20 years.

No doubt, you will remember that when the area was first opened up by Missionaries that a stand up fight took place between the various Mission bodies in that area which resulted in a Missionary being imprisoned for arson. Since then the Mission have had an uphill fight to extend their influence in the area, and I feel that the letter from Father Jischke in the first instance was an endeavour to get a Government Official into the area to assist him in the furtherance of his evangelistic work amongst them. I appreciate

that/

I appreciate that Missionaries in these remote places have a very difficult job to perform, but it must be clearly understood by them that the Administration and its officers are not here to materially further their efforts, although they are always ready to encourage Mission activity amongst these people.

This area is a new source of labour and some 40 natives from this region were brought to Madang and placed under Administration control for the purpose of extending their contact with the Administration. They will remain in Madang for a short period and will be returned to the area with suitable presents, and this should increase their confidence in us.

I am fairly sure that in the very near future a Patrol Post will have to be established in or near this area to maintain continual contact with these people. Our initial work has had pleasing results. As far as I can recollect there has been no medical patrol conducted by a European Officer in this area since it was opened up and certainly not in the post war period.

The country covered by Mr. Jordan is very mountainous, broken by fast flowing streams which, in flood, are very difficult to negotiate.

The housing of these people at first glance is poor, but it is a standard type of house found in mountainous regions where the temperature is lower and the houses meet their requirements; probably, they could be better constructed, but I do not propose to alter their present design, as I am sure that what they are using is the best and most suitable for them. I feel sure it will be possible at some later date to improve the FAITA Aerodrome which could be used by the Administration to supply any Patrol Post in that area.

The river system is such that a hydro-electric scheme could be easily introduced.

These people are similar in many aspects to the Chimbu people, especially the INAUGUL and DENGARAGU natives living at the headwaters of the Chimbu Valley and they rely a great deal upon leaders who, whilst not being chiefs, are recognised headmen in communities. I do not think these natives are nomads in the real sense of the word - probably following their system of shifting cultivation they move from place to place, but no great distance.

The soil is particularly fertile throughout the area and there has always been an abundance of foodstuffs. The natives have good gardens; generally of good physique, they are happy and very contented. Volunteers from this area willingly come forward for training as medical tultuls and I am sure a few months' training here will do a great deal of good for the people generally.

The education of these people has been left entirely in the hands of the two Missions operating in the area and you are as well aware of the standard of the education as I am and it calls for no further comment.

There are tribal affiliations between these people and the Chimbu people, and there is constant trading activity between them. The notes submitted under anthropological indicate that they are very akin to the Chimbu and some of

the/

the BENA BENA people.

An adverse report submitted in regard to Constable OBIT will receive attention.

Mr. Jordan during his return from this patrol lost most of his personal gear in the Ramu River when a canoe he was using capsized. Mr. Jordan has made no claim upon the Administration for many personal effects he lost in this accident. Later a second canoe in which he and some native police were in also capsized and the native police lost some of their gear. The latter was the subject of a separate report by the Police Officer in Madang to the Commissioner of Police, Port Moresby. Copy of this report was forwarded to me by the Commissioner of Police. I am certain that the loss of this gear was in no way due to the neglect of Mr. Jordan and should be accepted as such.

Mr. Jordan conducted this patrol in a very able manner and I am particularly pleased with the work he performed. He has shown himself an efficient, conscientious officer and his views and comments in his patrol report are both interesting and realistic. Mr. Jordan appears to have a native sense above the average and particularly suitable for this job of work.

I am hoping in the near future, when another officer is available, to return Mr. Jordan to this area for further work in it. At present he is holding the fort at ANNANBERG. Now that we have established good contact in this area, I desire to maintain it to the fullest.

Enclosed please find Sketch Maps of the area patrolled. I would be grateful for further copies from the Lands Department if possible.

The necessary extracts have been made and forwarded to the relevant Departments.

(C.D. BATES)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

(COPY)

CATHOLID MISSION OF THE HOLY GHOST

BUNDI, March 23rd, 1952.

Sir,

It was December when I wrote to the office of Madang, reporting about my area and asking for a patrol. Mr. Downs answered my letter and promised to send an officer after Christmas. When I was down at the coast in January I called personally. Unfortunately Mr. Downs was leaving Madang and now you may not be informed. It is not my business to ask you for anything. But I have pity with my natives of this area. They are and were always on the border. I know KUNDIAWA'S and also your area is too large and the officers too few. Nevertheless, I ask again, if possible send as soon as possible a patrol to this area. The natives are suffering of illness, etc. During the month of February a medical boy went through this area. He tried to let the sick be carried down to the Ramu Valley. The natives refused and the medical boy returned disappointed.

Roads and rest houses are in a state as never before. Bridges over the rivers not existent. Several persons perished already, losing their lives when trying to cross the rivers. One was drowned recently when looking for some building material which was requested from Kundiawa office. The luluai and tultuls have a hard job to get some natives for public work. Most of the young people are gone to the coast in order to get some money. Recently one of the natives here were murdered. That is now the third one. I myself had some trouble. I sent my shooting boy out and some of the natives blocked the road and forbade him to do shooting. Others came to me asking for compensations for the birds the boy had shot.

School attendance is very poor. As I know the Government wants an education of the natives, several of my catechists were jailed and I did not hear about it. Only after a long while some of the natives reported it to me. I know the officer is not obliged to do it, but a gentleman will do it always.

I hope I have not annoyed you with these lines. If possible, send a patrol officer as soon as possible.

Yours faithfully,

(sgd.) Fr. Rudolf Jischke

30-10-95.

2nd August, 1952.

The District Commissioner,
Madang District, MADANG.

Subject: MADANG Patrol Report No.29 of 1951/52.

It is very pleasing that it has been found possible, with your existing staff, to manage a patrol to the BUNDI area and it is clear from the report, and from the route taken by the patrol, that this is a particularly valuable effort.

Agree J.H.J.

2. The improvement shown in the work carried out by Mr. Jordan has been very consistent, and there is no comparison between the work he is turning out now and that reflected by his earlier patrols. He seems to have improved since he was in Bogia, and this report is definitely above average.

3. It will obviously be necessary for a Patrol Post to be established to cope with this area and the area of the Upper Ramu generally.

Application has been made for a number of Patrol Posts to be established during the new financial year, and FAITA represents the Patrol Post in this area, although the actual site may have to be elsewhere.

It will be some time before a definite answer is given on the question of our Expansion Plan, and until this occurs, the area will have to be handled by patrols. An officer living in the area could carry out a series of patrols to contiguous areas, instead of returning to Madang between each patrol. This may serve as an interim measure.

4. Unfortunately, pressure of work in other areas, and the annual holiday period, precludes the possibility of much assistance being given to you by way of staff, and, of the few officers returning from leave, one Patrol Officer has been allocated to the District.

5. Indications are that Districts will have to carry their own leave casualties for some months.

It is unfortunate that this was not done in the case of Patrol Officer Proctor who would have been of great value to you had he been permitted to return to Madang.

Director to see Mr. J.D.

6. The idea of bringing natives into Madang is an excellen one; and the closer the link between this area and Madang, the better.

Using the SEPU Crossing, Madang would be about 3½ days for a native runner, but supplies to a Post in this area would have to be maintained by light aircraft.

7. The map is being printed and copies will be returned to you.

8. A copy of a Contingency Voucher, which appears to have been forwarded to this office in error, is returned herewith.

J.H. Jones
(J.H. Jones) per
Director of D.S. & N.A.

PIA

TO AITAPE

MT HELIGEST 14000'

MARUM

SIRUA

KOROG

BISMARCK RANGE

MT WILHELM 15,400

MADAU RANGE

BENGRAGU

To CHIMBU

IMAM PASS 10,000

YANDERA

GOGANBAU

BOROM

4600'

BIBI

BIRA

DAIA

2. GUIERE

BOGAI

IMBRUM

PEPEGARI

PEGEAU

TWO RIVER

RIVER

MEKRI

YANDERA

GOGANBAU

4,300'

BOROM

MARUM RIVER

SEPIK

BISMARCK MT KAMBRIDGE 10,500'

DISTRICT RANGE

6200'

TAMA

RIVER

BARIARIN

BENAU

SOGRAM (MPAN)

RIVER

MISSIM 5,200

BUNDI

RIVER

BUM

UR

TOMU

RIVER

MARER

RIVER

TEI RIVER

KAMPANIMOGIN

KOMIOBAGI

TO GROWA BORDER

WEI RIVER

MT HITO 10,410

TO DREKIKIR

Scale 4 Miles to 1 Inch

0 2 4 6 8 10 12 14 16

Legend. ------ Route followed

MADANG

Gum River

Bogai

Sinan

Wagup

Kaimele

Hokun River

Baimabi

Bogia

Jabeb

Ba-tarik

Urbinbarik

Yapsie

ASTROLABE BAY

NURU RIVER

Bogatti

Hindom River

SEPIK RIVER

Wei (Kaup)

Marker River

Kaup

Kaiapit

Kamindugai

Kamogai

Kaiwoun

Mt Otto 10,190'

Mt Helig 9835'

9000'

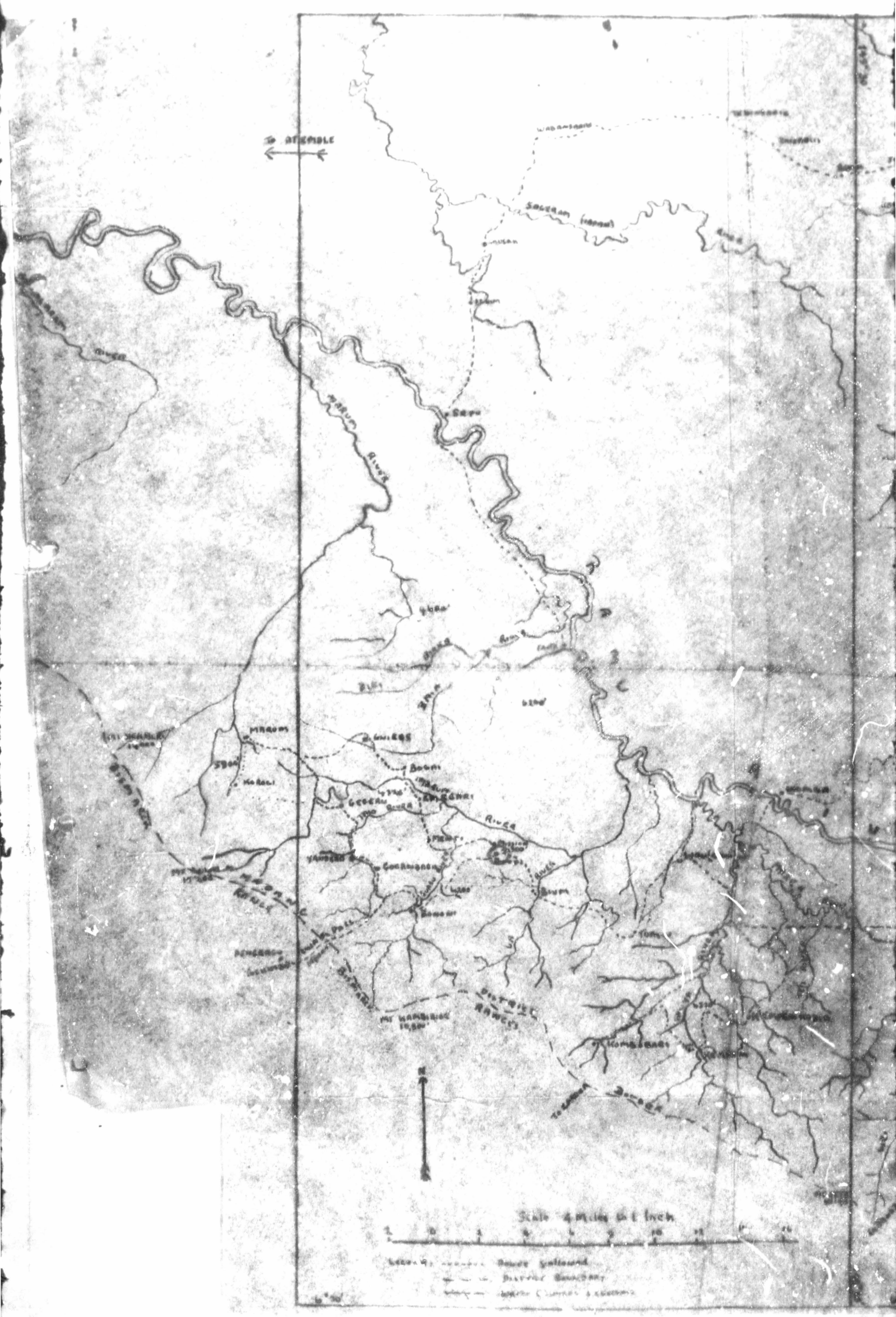
6700'

5100'

2700'

Miles to 1 Inch

0 10 2 4 16


TO ATKAMBLE
SAGERAM (ROAD)
RIVER
Scale 4 Miles to 1 Inch
N

ASTROLABE
BAY

MARY RIVER

KUMUSI RIVER

KUMUSI

BAGATSI

SUBUMAN RIVER

KAIGOLAN